

AN ACCOUNT OF THE DIFFERENT EXISTING

# SYSTEMS OF SANSKRIT GRAMMAR

BEING

THE VISHWANATH NARAYAN MANDLIK\*

GOLD MEDAL PRIZE-ESSAY FOR 1909

BY

SHRIPAD KRISHNA BELVALKAR, M. A., PH. D.



‘वाचारम्भणं विकारः’

PUBLISHED

WITH THE PERMISSION OF THE UNIVERSITY OF  
BOMBAY

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED BY THE AUTHOR

POONA, 1915

price -

2/-

# A Chronological Conspectus of the Different Schools

(N. B.—All dates are approximate only)

	Pre-Pāṇiniya	Pāṇiniya	Chiāndra	Jainendra	Sākāśayana	Hemachandra	Kātantra	Sārasvata	Bopadeva	Jaumara	Saupadma	Later Sectarian Schools	Lesser Manuals etc.	
Prior to B. C. 1000	Early Brāhmaṇic speculations													Prior to B. C. 1000
B. C. 1000	शाकटायन्, primitive प्रातिशास्य		"											B. C. 1000
" 800	यास्क's निरुक्त													" 800
" 750-700	आपिशालि, काशङ्कस्त्र and others		पाणिनि											" 750-700
" 650														" 650
" 600-400			व्याढि and early वातिककार				"							" 600-400
" 350				कात्यायन										" 350
" 300-200			Later वातिककार											" 300-200
" 150			पतञ्जलि											" 150
" 50-150 A.D.			वैज्ञ, सौभद्र, हयश्च, etc.				Origin of कातन्त्र							" 50-150 A.D.
A.D. 450-500		चलदग्धोमिन्	Origin of जैनेन्द्र											A.D. 450-500
" 650	भर्तुहरि(वाक्यपदीय) and काशिकाकारी						Introduction in कुम्भ							" 650
" 700-750	जिनेन्द्रद्वाद्दि(न्यास)													" 700-750
" 750-850				(जैन) शाकटायन			द्वार्गसिंह							" 750-850
" 1000			Tibetan translations		द्वयपाल (रूप-सिंह)		जगद्धर, द्विद्वृभद्र, " etc.							" 1000
" 1050-1100	क्षीरस्वामिन्, कैव्यट (महाभाष्यप्रदीप)				हेमचन्द्र		कातन्त्रविस्तर							" 1050-1100
" 1140	हरदत्त (पदम् अर्ती), गणरात्नमहावधि				(मलयगिरि)		विलोचनदास and महादेव							" 1140
" 1200-1250	उज्ज्वलदत्त	वालावबोध (Ceylon)	सोलवेच (शब्दावेच-चरित्राका) वक्तव्यवल	प्रभाचन्द्राचार्य's न्यास	स्यादिसृष्टचय		Origin of सारस्वत	वैष्णव	क्रमदीश्वर					" 1200-1250
" 1300-1350	विमलसरस्वति (रूप-माला) मार्यादीप-धातुवाचि, प्रक्रियाकोष्ठरी		अमयचन्द्र		क्रियारत्नसृष्टचय, न्यायाद्यमञ्जूषा		अतुष्टुतिस्वरूप			Origin of सौपद्र				" 1300-1350
" 1400-1450	विद्वलाचार्य (प्रसाद)				उदयसौभाग्य's Com.		उज्ज्वलाज, अद्यत-भारति	नन्दकिशोरभद्र	जुमरनन्दी(रसवती), गोरीचन्द्र's Com.		प्रबोधप्रकाश			" 1400-1450
" 1500-1550	शेषकृष्ण, भट्टोजि, काण्डभद्र, जगद्वाथ				हेमलघ्नप्राक्रिया-द्वार्ग-पदप्रबोध, and हेम-कोष्ठरी		क्षेमेन्द्र, चन्द्रकीर्ति, and हर्षकीर्ति		विष्णुसिंह (सौपद्र-मञ्जर्ल)	विष्णुसिंह (सौपद्र-मञ्जर्ल)	The two इरिनामा-सूत, चतन्याद्युत			" 1500-1550
" 1600-1650	नारेजा (प्रदीपोद्योत), वैष्णव याययुण्ड						वालुदेवभद्र, मण्डन, सहजकीर्ति, हिसविजयगाणि, रघुनाथ	रामतर्कवागीश, द्वयोदास, etc.				भोजन्याकरण and दीपन्याकरण		" 1600-1650
" 1700-1750	वरदराज and lesser manuals						तोकेश्वर and others	रामचन्द्रविद्यामूर्यण and others				प्रबोधचन्द्रिका, वालावबोध, etc.		" 1700-1750
" 1750 and later														" 1750 and later

भारती-भवन पुस्तकालय

प्रयाग

क्रमिक संख्या 10403

विभाग 100 100

Copies of this book can be had by addressing to the  
*Oriental Books Supplying Agency, 13 Shukrawar, Poona.*  
Indian price Rs. 2-0-0. Foreign price 4 shillings. American  
price one dollar. All prices include postage.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR

THE

UTTARA-RĀMA-CHARITA

OF

BHAVABHŪTI

MARATHI TRANSLATION

Over 275 pages — Price Rs. 2-0-0

*To be had of—*

The Oriental Books Supplying Agency  
13 Shukrawar, POONA

Printed by Anant Vinayak Patwardhan at the  
Aryabhushan Press, Poona, and published by  
Shripad Krishna Belvalkar  
at Poona.

*First edition, 1915, One Thousand Copies*

## CONTENTS

	<b>PAGE</b>
<b>PREFACE</b> ... ... ... ... ...	vii
1. Grammatical speculations in India : Their extent and value ... ... ... ...	1
2. <b>Early grammatical speculations</b> : In the Vedas, ... ... ... ...	1
3. In the Brāhmaṇas, and ... ... ... ...	3
4. In allied works ... ... ... ...	4
5. The predecessors of Yāska ... ... ... ...	4
6. Yāska's Nirukta : Its date ... ... ... ...	6
7. Nature of Yāska's work ... ... ... ...	8
8. Yāska's successors ... ... ... ...	9
9. The so-called Aindra treatises ... ... ... ...	10
10. <b>The School of Pāṇini</b> ... ... ... ...	12
11. Pāṇini's date ... ... ... ...	13
12. The view that Pāṇini cannot be placed before B. C. 350 examined ... ... ... ...	15
13. Known facts about Pāṇini's life ... ... ... ...	18
14. Character of Pāṇini's work ... ... ... ...	19
15. Technical devices used by Pāṇini ... ... ... ...	22
16. Treatises accessory to Pāṇini's <i>Ashtādhyāyī</i> ...	25
17. Kātyāyana : His date ... ... ... ...	28
18. Nature of Kātyāyana's <i>vārtikas</i> to Pāṇini's grammar ... ... ... ...	29
19. <i>Vārtikakāras</i> before and after Kātyāyana ...	31
20. Patañjali : His date and personal history ...	32
21. The <i>Vyākaranā-Mahābhāṣya</i> as marking the end of the first period in the history of the Pāṇiniya school ... ... ... ...	34
22. Chandragomin and his work ... ... ... ...	34
23. The <i>Kāśikā</i> of Jayāditya and Vāmana ...	35
24. The indebtedness of the <i>Kāśikā</i> to Chandragomin	37
25. Jinendrabuddhi's <i>Nyāsa</i> on the <i>Kāśikā</i> ...	38
26. Haradatta's <i>Padamāñjari</i> on the <i>Kāśikā</i> ...	39
27. Bhartrihari's <i>Vākyapadiya</i> ... ... ...	40

	PAGE
28. Kaiyyata's <i>Pradīpa</i> as marking the end of second period in the history of the Pāṇiniya school ... ... ... ... ... ...	41
29. Recasts of the <i>Aṣṭādhyāyī</i> : The <i>Rūpamālā</i> ...	43
30. Rāmachandra's <i>Prakriyā-kaumudi</i> , and its commentaries ... ... ... ... ...	45
31. Bhattoji's <i>Siddhānta-kaumudi</i> and other works	46
32. The works of Nāgēśa and of Vaidyanātha <i>Pāyagundā</i> ... ... ... ...	49
33. Grammatical works outside the Dīkshita school	50
34. Abridgements and manuals ... ... ...	51
35. Later history of treatises accessory to Pāṇini's grammar ... ... ... ...	51
36. <i>Dhātupāṭha</i> ... ... ... ...	51
37. <i>Ganapāṭha</i> ... ... ... ...	53
38. <i>Liṅgānuśāsana</i> ... ... ... ...	53
39. <i>Uṇādipāṭha</i> ... ... ... ...	54
40. <i>Paribhāshās</i> ... ... ... ...	54
41. Résumé of the history of the Pāṇiniya school...	55
<b>42. The Chāndra school</b> ... ... ...	57
43. The date of Chandragomin ... ... ...	58
44. Nature of his work ... ... ...	59
45. Accessory treatises of the Chāndra grammar ...	60
46. Later history of the Chāndra school ... ...	61
<b>47. The Jainendra school</b> ... ... ...	62
48. Date of the Jainendra <i>Vyākaraṇa</i> ... ...	64
49. Its character, and ... ... ...	65
50. Later history ... ... ...	66
<b>51. The Śākataṭayana school</b> ... ... ...	68
52. Its founder not the ancient Śākataṭayana but his modern name-sake ... ... ...	68
53. Character of Śākataṭayana's <i>Śabdānuśāsana</i> ...	69
54. Other works of this school ... ...	71
55. Its later history ... ... ...	71
<b>56. The Hemachandra school</b> ... ... ...	73
57. Life of Hemachandra ... ...	73
58. Nature of Hemachandra's <i>Śabdānuśāsana</i> ...	75
59. Treatises accessory to the <i>Śabdānuśāsana</i> ...	77

	PAGE
60. Commentaries on the Śabdānuśāsana ... ...	78
61. Digests, manuals, and other miscellaneous works	79
62. Conclusion of the Hemachandra school ...	80
<b>63. The Kātantra school</b> ... ...	81
64. Traditional account about Śarvavarman, the founder of the school ... ...	82
65. Evidence for later interpolations in the Kātantra Sūtrapātha... ...	83
66. Nature of Śarvavarman's work ...	86
67. Early history of the school ...	87
68. Durgasimha and his vṛitti ...	87
69. Commentaries on Durgasimha's vṛitti ...	88
70. Treatises accessory to the Kātantra ...	89
71. History of the Kātantra school in Bengal ...	90
72. History of the Kātantra school in Kāśmīra ...	91
<b>73. The Sārasvata school</b> : Its date ...	91
74. Special features of the Sārasvata ...	93
75. Its traditional founder ...	95
76. Sārasvata-prakriyā of Anubhūtisvaraśācārya...	96
77. Commentators of Sārasvata-prakriyā ...	96
78. Commentators of the Sārasvata independently of the Prakriyā ...	102
79. Treatises accessory to the Sārasvata ...	103
80. General review of the history of the Sārasvata school ...	103
<b>81. The school of Bopadeva</b> ...	104
82. Date of Bopadeva... ...	104
83. Object of Bopadeva's Mugdhabodha ...	105
84. Later history of the school ...	107
85. Supplements and accessory treatises of the Mugdhabodha ...	108
<b>86. The Jaumara school</b> of Kramadīśvara ...	108
87. Its special features ...	109
88. Commentaries on the Jaumara ...	109
89. Its present status ...	110
<b>90. The Saupadma school</b> of Padmanābhadatta	111
91. Its special features ...	111
92. Commentaries on the Saupadma...	112

	PAGE
93. Treatises accessory to the Saupadma ...	112
94. Its present status ... ... ...	113
95. <b>Later sectarian schools</b> ... ...	113
96. Harināmāmṛita ... ... ...	113
97. Prabodhaprakāśa ... ... ...	114
98. <b>Lesser Manuals and school-books</b> ...	115
99. Conclusion ... ... ...	116
APPENDIX I. Chāndra-varna-sūtrāṇi ...	117
APPENDIX II. Jogīrāja's Pādaprakaranaśāṅgati...	181
APPENDIX III. A Chronological Conspectus of the different Schools, <i>separately in a bag</i> ...	...
GENERAL INDEX ... ... ...	121

### System of Transliteration

अ आ इ ई उ ऊ क ऊ क्ल ए ऐ ओ औ

a ā i ī u ū ri ū li e ai o au

क ख ग घ ङ च छ ज झ ञ

ka kha ga gha ūna cha chha ja jha ūna

ट ठ ड ढ ण त थ ङ ध न

ta tha da dha na ta tha da dha na

प फ ब भ म य र ल व श

pa pha ba bha ma ya ra la va sa

ष स ह ङ

sha sa ha la

Visarga — h ; Nasalized ष as in संयम — m̄

Nasalized न् as in भीमांसा — n̄

## PREFACE

The following essay (with the *nom de plume* वाचारम्भणं विकारः) was offered in competition for the Vishwanath Narayan Mandlik Gold Medal of the University of Bombay. It was approved by the Judges with the remark: It deserves to be printed, as it collects together a great deal of interesting historical information. It is now accordingly published with the kind permission of the University of Bombay.

In preparing the essay I have utilised the labours of most of the previous workers in the field, to whose writings I have given constant references in the foot-notes. I also enjoyed the exceptional advantage of having at my disposal the entire Government Manuscripts Library at the Deccan College, Poona, and was in fact, at the time of writing this essay, actually engaged in preparing a Descriptive Catalogue of the grammatical works in that Library.

As the title indicates, it is an essay—a mere tentative attempt—and not a profound treatise; and I have thought it worth while printing it merely because, as far as I know, no work of the kind, covering exactly the field of this essay, has so far appeared. In the 'Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie' there was to appear a work which would have made the writing of this essay superfluous, but apparently nothing has come of it so far.

I have made a few necessary changes in the essay as it was originally submitted, especially in the light of some kind suggestions received from Professor Hari Mahadeva Bhadkamkar of the Wilson College, Bombay, and from Professor Vaijanath Kashinath Rajavade of the Fergusson College, Poona, who were appointed judges for the essay. My old and honoured teacher, Professor K. B. Pathak, had also the goodness to read the essay through and point out certain inaccuracies of fact and statement, for which I am deeply grateful to him. For the most part, however, the

essay remains just as it was written in 1909 with the exception of the Chronological Conspectus and the General Index, without which no published work of this nature could be regarded as complete.

I do not, of course, expect that the essay would be entirely free from mistakes both of omission and of commission. New facts are coming to light every day; and even of facts that have been already known, it is too much to hope—so numerous are the workers in the field and so scattered their writings—that I have taken into consideration all, or even the most important all. I would most thankfully receive, therefore, any corrections or suggestions for improvement. I only hope that the essay contains enough to justify its publication in this present form.

POONA,  
November 1914.

S. K. BELVALKAR.

*Postscript* : Little did I expect, when I wrote the above in November last, that one of the judges for the essay—Professor H. M. Bhadkamkar of the Wilson College, Bombay—would not live to see it in print. But it is the unexpected that has happened. Professor Bhadkamkar took a genuine interest in me and my work, and by writing this *postscript* I wish to keep his name permanently associated with what is—though not the first—yet one of the earliest fruits of my literary activity.

DECCAN COLLEGE, POONA,  
15th July 1915.

S. K. BELVALKAR.

## AN ACCOUNT OF THE DIFFERENT EXISTING SYSTEMS OF SANSKRIT GRAMMAR

1. **Grammatical speculations in India: Their extent and value.**—It would be hardly an exaggeration to say that in no other country has the science of grammar been studied with such a zeal and carried to such a perfection as it has been in India. Even a bare catalogue of the names of grammarians ancient and modern and of such of their works as are still preserved to us can amply bear out the truth of this assertion. On the lowest calculation there are yet current in various parts of India nearly a dozen different schools of Sanskrit grammar, at least three hundred writers in the field including those that are known to us only from quotations, and more than a thousand separate treatises original as well as explanatory. And it is not merely the quantity—for that need not be a source of unalloyed pride to any people—but the quality of the work produced that has won for it a recognition and an honorable mention even at the hands of the rigorously scientific philologists of our own day, who are not ashamed to own their obligations to works and authors of over twenty-five hundred years old.

### Early grammatical speculations

2. **Grammatical speculations in the Vedas.**—The earliest speculations of a grammatical nature are to be met with in the later portions of the Rigveda itself; for, even if we condemn Patañjali's explanation (*Mahābhāshya*: Kielhorn, Vol. I, p. 3) of चत्वारि शङ्का by नामाख्यातोपसर्गनिपातः or his explanation (*Ibid.* p. 4; *Rigveda* viii. 69. 12) of सत्सिन्धृष्टः by सत्स विभक्तयः as being too subtle for the Vedic [ Sk. Gr. ]

came in mainly by way of illustration, or because no other equally cogent explanation of the *Samhitā* passage in question was at hand. We cannot make much capital out of their stray and half poetic utterances.

4. **Grammatical speculations in allied works.**—It was in the next period that the study of grammar as a science was taken in earnest. This was the period when the scattered hymns of the *Vedas* came to be collected into family-books and elaborate rules were framed for the regulation of the *parishads* or *charanas*.<sup>1</sup> To help students in their task there also came into being about the same time various manuals on phonetics,<sup>2</sup> which dealt with letters, accents, quantity, pronunciation, and euphonic rules. In course of time the retentive faculty came to be cultivated to an extent which is without any parallel in the history of the world. A further advance was made by the constitution of the *Padapātha*, commonly ascribed to Śākalya, which resolved the euphonic combinations and gave each word, each member of a compound, each prefix of the verb, as also each suffix or termination of the noun separately. The stock of grammatical notions familiar to this stage of development, though not very large, is already sufficient to indicate the earnestness of the search for truth.

5. **The predecessors of Yāska.**—We are not yet certain when the art of writing came to be invented—or introduced—in Ancient India. It was certainly much earlier than what Max Müller once believed it to be.<sup>3</sup> Whatever that period might be, it must have been prior to the production of the *Prātisākhya* literature; and by this we

1 See Max Müller's History of Ancient Indian literature, 2nd edition pp. 128, 187, &c.

2 Cp. *Taittirīya Āraṇyaka*, vii. 1.

3 History of Ancient Indian Lite.

rature, p. 520. Compare on the subject Bühler's contribution to the *Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie*, especially page 18.

mean not the Prātiśākhyas in their present form—which are post-Pāṇiniya and pre-suppose much of his terminology—but in some earlier form, and under whatever other names they may have been then known.<sup>1</sup> The contributions which these prototypes of our present Prātiśākhyas made to the science of grammar can now, in the absence of any really representative works of that class, be merely guessed at. If the nature and contents of our existing Prātiśākhyā literature can safely be made the basis of any inference, we may suppose that these earlier treatises 1. classified the Vedic texts into the four forms of speech known to Yāska ; 2. framed and carefully defined some of the primitive<sup>2</sup> sañjñās or technical terms ; and 3. possibly also made some more or less crude attempts to reduce the words to their elements and explain the mode of their grammatical formation. The really creative period of this science is just this. Had there been for this period any works extant, they would have shown us Yāska in the making, as Yāska himself, to some extent, shows us Pāṇini in the making. It is a great pity, therefore, that the period should be all blank to us. Since, however, these tentative sallies of the earlier authors were not probably definite enough to constitute a *system*, and since we have here to treat of *systems* of Sanskrit grammar, we must next pass on to Yāska<sup>3</sup>, who, although a philologist and not a grammarian as such, can for our purpose be regarded as forming the link between the primitive Prātiśākhyā type of spe-

1 Goldstücker, Pāṇini : his place in Sanskrit literature, pp. 183 and ff. ; Reprint of the same by Pāṇini office, pp. 141 and ff.

2 Primitive : those namely that Pāṇini pre-supposes and uses without explaining them. Dr.

Burnell would call these the terms of the Aindra School of Grammarians.

3 Yāska calls his own work a complement to grammar : व्याकरणस्य कारत्तर्याम् ।

culation on the one hand, and the later Pāṇiniya mode of thought on the other.

6. Yāska's Nirukta : Its date.—In a memorable passage Yāska himself roughly indicates the course of the development of Vedic studies before his time, and, reflecting the achievements made upto his days in the sciences of grammar and philology, contributes his own quota to the same. The passage has been variously interpreted, but the explanation given below may be found perhaps as acceptable as any other.<sup>1</sup> It mentions three distinct periods of intellectual development corresponding roughly to sections 2-5 above. Unfortunately the time of Yāska is by no means yet certain. It depends for the most part, on the date that is to be assigned to Pāṇini, between whom and this great writer at least a century, if not more, must be supposed to have elapsed in order to account properly for all the advances<sup>2</sup> in the matter.

1 साक्षात्कृतधर्माण ऋषयो वभूः । { These are the original "Seers of Mantras".

तेऽवरेभ्योऽसाक्षात्कृतधर्मभ्य उप-  
देशेन मन्त्राच्च सम्प्रादुः । { These correspond to the authors of the Brāhmaṇic speculations; possibly also to the compilers of the family-books.

उपदेशाच्च गठायन्तोऽवरे विलमध्य-  
पायेम ग्रन्थं समाप्नासिषुः । वेदे च  
वेदाङ्गानि च ॥ { These are the authors of the Pāda-  
pūtha, the Nighaṇṭu, and other allied  
works, including possibly the prototypes of our modern Prātiśikhyas.

2. Thus, for—

Causal

Yāska uses—

while Pāṇini uses—

Frequentative

कारित

पिजन्त

Desiderative

चक्षिरित

यज्ञलुडन्त

Attribute

स्वर्गजन

सक्षन्त

Weak termination

निवृत्तिस्थान

विशेषण

Denominative

नामकरण

{ No one term exists  
for these.

Similarly Yāska defines (rather derives) सर्वनाम as सर्वाणि  
नामानि यस्य । सर्वेषु भूतेषु नमति  
गच्छति वा । सर्वव्यापि । It is

often used by him otherwise  
than as a technical term of  
grammar. Compare vi. 6. 8,  
vii. 1. 2, vii. 1. 5, &c. Again,

and wording of the rules of grammar that are to be met with in the *Ashtādhyāyī*. We have dealt with the question of Pāṇini's date in another part of this essay, and if that result be accepted, Yāska must be placed about 800 to 700 before Christ.

There are, however, a few facts which seem to militate against the view that Yāska flourished before Pāṇini. The Sūtras of Pāṇini nowhere make any provision for the formation of words like अपार्ण, which occurs in *Nirukta* (Bib. Ind. edition, Vol. iv. page 258 &c.). Nor did Pāṇini apparently know Yāska's explanation of सूर्या (Rigveda x. 85.20) by सूर्यस्य पत्नी. Pāṇini must, therefore, have preceded Yāska; else how can we account for such omissions in a grammarian of the calibre of Pāṇini? The utter uselessness of these and similar negative arguments can be seen on a closer examination of the instances adduced. To obviate the last of these defects Kātyāyana<sup>1</sup> gives सूर्यहितायां चात्मवक्तव्यः as a vārtika to sūtra iv. i. 48. Kātyāyana must, therefore, have come after Yāska whose work he here presumably utilises. On the contrary, the first omission is not rectified even by Kātyāyana who gives two vārtikas (no. 7 and 8 to vi. i. 89) to explain forms like पर्ण and कृष्णर्ण but not अपार्ण. This would necessitate the supposition that Yāska came after Kātyāyana. A mode of argumentation which leads to such contradictory conclusions is no safe foundation for

there is a great distance bet-  
ween Yāska's definition of  
निपातः as उच्चावचेष्वयेषु निपत्तिः  
and his giving the meanings  
for each individually, and  
Pāṇini's classification of them  
into उपसर्ग when joined to  
verbs, गति if the root develops  
into a noun, and कर्मप्रवचनीयः.  
Many more similar illustra-  
tions could be found.

1 In Kielhorn's edition vol. ii. p. 220, this is given not as a vārtika of Kātyāyana but as a part of the *Mahābhāshya*. In that case Yāska's explanation of अरण्यानी as अरण्यस्य पत्नी and his non-acquaintance with vārtika 1 to Sūtra iv. 1. 49 may be adduced to prove the point at issue.

any chronological edifice, especially when the evidence for Yāska's priority to Pāṇini is so overwhelming.

7. **Nature of Yāska's work.**—In form Yāska's work is a running commentary upon a list of words in five adhyāyas, known as the *Nighaṇṭu*. The words are all taken from the *Veda*; the first three adhyāyas arrange them as synonyms, the fourth is a collection of certain difficult words occurring in the *Veda*, while the last is a list of the names of Vedic deities. Yāska takes these words one by one (in the case of the first three adhyāyas only the more important ones), quotes *Vedic* passages wherein they are used, and tries to connect them with radical stems and launches into various interesting social and historical discussions in his attempts to trace the later history of these words, always giving references to any conflicting views that may have been held on the subject. Certain general reflections as to the nature and utility of the study of the *Vedas*, the cosmological functions of the Vedic Gods, and so forth also find their proper place in the work.

That grammatical speculations had sufficiently advanced in the days of Yāska is evidenced even by the list of schools and individual teachers quoted or referred to in the *Nirukta*,<sup>1</sup> none of whose works have been preserved to us. Yāska already knew, what it required an Aristotle to discover subsequently, viz : the fourfold classification of words, as also the distinction between personal terminations and tense affixes on the one hand, and the primary and secondary nominal affixes on the other. Nay, he definitely formulates the theory that every noun is deriv-

1 These are: आग्रायणः, आग्रायणः, आचार्यः, एके, ऐतिहासिकाः, औडुव-रायणः, औपमन्यवः, और्णवाभः, कात्यक्यः, कौश्यकिः, गार्यः, गालवः, अर्मशिरा:, तैविकिः, नैद्रानाः, नैशक्ताः,

परिवाजकाः, पाषद्वानि, मण्डः, या-ज्ञिकाः, पूर्वे याज्ञिकाः, वार्यायणिः, वैद्याकरणाः, शाकटायनः, शाक-पूणिः, शाकलयः, स्थोलालीविः, हारि-द्रवकस्य ॥

ed from a verbal root and meets the various objections raised against it,—a theory on which the whole system of Pāṇini is based, and which is, in fact, the postulate of modern Philology.<sup>1</sup>

8. Yāska's successors.—Many valuable works on grammar subsequent to Yāska's Nirukta but anterior to Pāṇini's *Ashtādhyāyī* have been irrevocably lost to us; for, it cannot be maintained with cogency that the extremely artificial and algebraic style of the *Ashtādhyāyī* could have been completely evolved by Pāṇini himself in the absence of similar tentative works preceding his. We have got for this the evidence of Pāṇini's own sūtras, which use many technical words and formulas without having previously explained them<sup>2</sup>—an omission which, as indicated by Pāṇini at i.2.53-57, is to be accounted for on the supposition that they were too well-known or already sufficiently dealt with in other works to need any exposition at his hands.

Some of these works must certainly have been in existence long after the time of the *Mahābhāshya*, since we find many quotations from them in later writers. The chief founders of grammatical schools prior to Pāṇini are, Āpiśali and Kāśakṛtsna (compare Pāṇini vi. 1. 92). A rule of Āpiśali<sup>3</sup> is given by the Kāśikā on vii. 3. 95,

1 Compare Max Müller's History of Ancient Sk. Literature, pp. 161-168.

2 Such as प्रत्यय, प्रथमा, द्वितीया, तृतीया, चतुर्थी, पञ्चमी, षष्ठी, सप्तमी, समाप्त, तत्पुरुष, अव्ययीभाव, चहुवीहि, कृत, तद्वित, &c., occurring respectively in i. 1. 69, ii. 3. 46, ii. 3. 2, ii. 3. 18, ii. 3. 13, ii. 3. 28, ii. 3. 50, ii. 3. 36, ii. 1. 3, ii. 1. 22, ii. 1. 5, ii. 2. 23, iii. 1. 93, iv. 1. 76,

and elsewhere. These could not all have been taken from the *Prātiśākhya* works anterior to Yāska, since some of them appear to be unknown to that author and must have come into vogue since his day. Compare also Pāṇini i. 3. 120, आड्वे नाड्वियाम् । where Bhaṭṭoji says, आड्विति दासंज्ञा प्राचाम् । 3 आपिशलास्तुरस्तुशम्यम् सार्वधातुका लु उच्चवृसीति एठिति

while elsewhere it gives us the information that the grammar of Kāśakṛtsna consisted of sūtras thrown into three *Adhyāyas*.<sup>1</sup> Kaiyyaṭa on v. 1. 21 actually gives portions of the text of both these grammarians<sup>2</sup>—and this is about all the information that we possess regarding these two ancient grammarians. To later writers like Bopadeva<sup>3</sup> they are probably little more than mere names.

9. The so-called *Aindra* treatises.—The case stands a little different with Indra or Indragomin. Pāṇini nowhere mentions this name except under the general appellation of 'the easterners'. An oft-quoted passage from the fourth *taraṅga* of the *Kathāsaritsāgara* informs us that the school which Pāṇini supplanted was known as the *Aindra* school, and numbered among its adherents Kātyāyana alias Vararuchi, Vyāḍi, and Indradatta. Hiuen Tsang the Chinese pilgrim, and Tārānātha the Tibetan historian, both relate a similar story, the latter adding that the Chāndra *vyākaraṇa* agrees with Pāṇini, and the Kālāpa *vyākaraṇa* with the *Aindra*. Tārānātha also states that God Kārttikeya revealed the *Aindra* *vyākaraṇa* to *Sapta* (not *Sarva*-)varman (compare section 64, below). Further corroborative evidence is furnished by a passage<sup>4</sup> from the *Taittirīya-saṁhitā* (vii. 4. 7), which speaks of Indra as the first of grammarians. To all this Dr. Burnell

1 Compare the *Kaśikā* on v. 1. 58, and iv. 2.65 : चिकं काशकृत्स्नम् ! चिकाः काशकृत्स्नाः ! Another bit of information about आपि ज्ञालि, which I owe to Professor Pathak, is that he changed the root अस् 'to be' to स्. Compare आस्ति सकारमातिष्ठते, in the *Mahābhāṣya* on i. 3. 22. Jinendrabuddhi and Śāktyāyana (i. 4. 38) supply आपिज्ञालि: as

the subject of आतिष्ठते !

2 आपिशलकाशकृत्स्नयोस्त्वग्रन्थं इति व-  
चनादन्यत्र प्रतिषेधाभावः !

3 Compare, इन्द्रश्वन्दः काशकृत्स्नापि-  
शली शाकटायनः । पाणिन्यमरजैने-  
न्द्रा जयन्त्यदाविशाङ्किकाः ॥ from  
Bopadeva's *Mugdhabodha*.

4 वाग् वै पराच्यव्याकृताऽवदृत । ते देवा  
इन्द्रमङ्गविजिमां नो वाचं व्याकुर्विति ।  
..... । तामिन्द्रो मध्यतोऽवकम्य  
व्याकरोत् ।

further adds that the *Tolkappiyam*, one of the oldest Tamil grammars, represents itself to be full of the Aindra system, and was read in the Pāṇḍya King's assembly and there met with approval. This *Tolkappiyam* is closely related to *Kātantra*, to *Kachchāyana's Pāli* grammar, and to the *Prātiśākhya*s, all of which are to be regarded as treatises belonging to the Aindra school of grammarians. The conclusion<sup>1</sup> which Dr. Burnell reaches is that the 'Aindra was the oldest school of Sanskrit grammar, and that Aindra treatises were actually known to and quoted by Pāṇini and others, and that Aindra treatises still exist in the *Prātiśākhya*s, in the *Kātantra*, and in similar works, though they have been partly recast or corrected.' And again, 'the Aindra treatises belong to a system older than Pāṇini's, though there is perhaps reason to believe that not one of them is, as a whole, older than the grammar of the last.'

That the technical terms used by the so-called Aindra treatises are connected with one another and are, further, simpler and more primitive than those of Pāṇini is quite evident ; and on this ground it is not unlikely that they represent a school of grammarians prior to Pāṇini's. But since, besides the Aindra, we have at least two other schools also older than Pāṇini, it will not do to put down every one of these *sañjñā*s as belonging to the Aindra school, seeing that we have no information regarding the *sañjñā*s of the other two. In the present state of our knowledge, the fact that the Aindra school is nowhere quoted by name either in Pāṇini or *Mahābhāṣya* or *Kāśikā* should point to the conclusion—also endorsed by Keilhorn—that the Aindra school is post-Pāṇiniya in date, though pre-Pāṇiniya in substance. Possibly it may be no other than the *Kātantra* school

<sup>1</sup> Compare his *Essay on the Aindra school of grammarians, passim.*

which belongs to the early centuries of the Christian era.

Any further details regarding the grammatical efforts earlier than Pāṇini it is not possible to give. All that we can do is, following Yāska and on the basis of references occurring in Pāṇini, Kātyāyana, Patañjali, and the earlier Prātiśākhyaś and Brāhmaṇas, to frame a tabular statement of the schools and teachers with the tenets peculiar to each. A beginning towards one is made in Dr. Burnell's essay quoted before, where only the names of the teachers—some of them later than Pāṇini—are given.<sup>1</sup>

### The School of Panini

10. **The School of Pāṇini.**—The work which brought to a focus these tentative efforts of the early grammarians<sup>2</sup> and by its accuracy and thoroughness eclipsed all its predecessors, dominating the thoughts of generations of thinkers even to present times, is the *Ashtādhyāyī* of Pāṇini. It stands—and it will always stand as long as Sanskrit continues to be studied—as a monument at once of encyclopedic research and technical perfection. The work is also interesting in that it is probably the oldest surviv-

1 A few instances are also collected in *Indische Studien*, iv. p. 76. Compare also *History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature*, p. 160.

2 In his sūtras Pāṇini refers to the Northern and the Eastern schools of grammarians and to the following ten individual authors: आपिशालि, काह्यप, शार्ग्य, गालव, चाक्रवर्मण, भारद्वाज, शाकदायन, शाकल्य, सेनक, and स्फोटायन. It would not be far from the truth to assume that

in one way or another Pāṇini's work was an improvement upon those of his predecessors. Some of them may have confined their attention merely to the Vedic and some to the post-Vedic Literature, or, treating of both, must have given less attention to current speech and more to the scriptures. The *Vedāṅga* spoken of by Yāska must be such a treatise and not the *Ashtādhyāyī*.

ing specimen of that type of literary activity which found expression in the aphoristic style.<sup>1</sup>

11. Pāṇini's date.—The question about the age of this greatest of grammarians is by no means yet settled, or even on the way of being settled. The late Dr. Peterson was inclined to identify him with his namesake, Pāṇini the poet, quoted in Vallabhadeva's *Subhāshitāvali* and elsewhere, and to place him 'at a date much later than that ordinarily accepted,' that is, about the beginning of the Christian era.<sup>2</sup> The identification of Pāṇini the grammarian with Pāṇini the poet was also accepted by Pischel, who however assigned to him the date cir. 500 before Christ. The question 'how far Pāṇini will eventually have to be brought down from the date now accepted for him, or how far it may be, on the contrary, advisable to push into remoter antiquity the lyrical poetry of Northern India' is finally left undetermined by Dr. Peterson.<sup>3</sup>

According to this view it would appear that the two well-known references to the ākhyāyikā called Vāsavadattā occurring in the *Mahābhāshya* (vol. ii, p. 284) are to be taken as chronologically in touch with the celebrated romance of Subandhu, a writer of the seventh century. This will leave not even a century between Patañjali and Bhartrihari the author of the *Vākyapadiya*. How in that case we are to account for the vicissitudes in the text of the *Mahābhāshya* as recorded in the latter work<sup>4</sup> and in the *Rājatarāṅginī*<sup>5</sup> one is at a loss to say. Since the recent discovery of Bhāsa's *Svapna-Vāsavadattam*, which probably was based upon an earlier epic or ākhyānaka,

1 That the sūtra-form was not new in Pāṇini's days is evident

from the sūtra v.1.58 : संस्काराद्युपाद्यनेतु ।

2 See his Report on the search of Sk. MSS. for 1882-83, pp. 39ff.

3 Introduction to the *Subhāshita-*  
*vali*, p. 58.

4 Towards the end of Kānda ii.

5 Compare 1.176 ; See also Indian  
Antiquary, vol. iv. p. 107.

we are no longer required to connect Patañjali with Subandhu.

Weber and after him Max Müller put Pāṇini down to about 350 B. C., thereby making Pāṇini almost the contemporary of Kātyāyana the author of the vārtikas to Pāṇini's sūtras;<sup>1</sup> and this opinion obtained for a time, until it was assailed by Drs. Goldstücker and Bhandarkar who have succeeded in proving that Pāṇini cannot have flourished later than B. C. 500. Goldstücker went much farther: he maintained that 'within the whole range of Sanskrit literature, so far as it is known to us, only the Saṁhitās of the Ṛik, Sāma, and Krishna-Yajus, and among individual authors only the exegete Yāska preceded Pāṇini, and that the whole bulk of the remaining known literature is posterior to him.'<sup>2</sup> This position in an exaggerated form has been stated at length by Pandit Satyavrata Sāmaśramī, in the introduction to his Nirukta, making Yāska also a successor of Pāṇini. The date he assigns to Pāṇini is cir. 2400 before Christ.

Conclusions of this kind it was once the fashion to brush aside as carrying the starting point of Vedic chronology much farther than there was any warrant for it. Since, however, recent researches into the antiquity of

1 History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature, as quoted by Goldstücker in his note 91, p. 80 (Reprint, p. 60) of Pāṇini, His place &c.

2 Goldstücker, *loc. cit.*, p. 243 (Reprint, p. 187). This view of Goldstücker, however, is not strictly accurate. Pāṇini must have known some form of the Grihya and the Dharma sūtras. In his sūtra iv. 4. 71 Pāṇini mentions prohibited places or times for study:

अध्यायिन्येवेशकालात्. Patañjali in the *Mahābhāṣya* (vol. ii, p. 386) explains what prohibited places (स्मशान) or times (अमावास्या or चतुर्दशी) are meant. These prohibitions are embodied in works of the Grihya or Dharma sūtra type, and Pāṇini must be thinking of some such works existing in his days. I owe this note to Professor Pathak.

the Vedas have done much to throw a doubt over the starting point for Ancient Indian Literature accepted by Professor Max Müller and other writers, the best thing, in the absence of any positive evidence, is a suspension of judgment. In another place (pp. 6-7) we have given reasons for agreeing with Goldstücker in accepting the priority of Yāska over Pāṇini. Perhaps 700 to 600 B. C. would be as near an approximation to Pāṇini's time as, in our present state of knowledge, or rather want of knowledge, we are likely to get.

12. The view that Pāṇini cannot be placed before B. C. 350 examined.—The fact that Pāṇini in iv. 1.49 (इन्द्रवरुणभर्वशवरुद्र-मृडहिमारण्ययवयवनमातुलाचार्याणामातुक्) mentions Yavanas (and the female formation Yavanānī from the stem) has led most western scholars to put down Pāṇini to a date not earlier than B. C. 350. The underlying assumptions are: i. that 'Yavanas' can designate none but the Ionian Greeks, and ii. that India did not have her knowledge of 'Yavanas' prior to Alexander's invasion, B. C. 327. Now regarding point i. the late Dr. Rājendralāl Mitra in his 'Indo-Aryans' gave ample evidence to prove that for no period of Indian history could we be quite certain that the word Yavana necessarily designated the Ionian Greeks. But even if we agree to waive this consideration for the present, point ii. is by no means a settled fact. The 'v' sound in the word 'Yavana' represents an original digamma ( $\Gamma$ ) in Greek; and as the digamma was lost as early as B. C. 800, the Sanskrit word 'Yavana' must be at least as old as the ninth century before Christ. The Ionians appear in history long before B. C. 1,000 and it is not at all improbable that the Indians knew them, as well as their neighbouring races,—such as Assyrians (अस्सर-अस्सर-अस्सर्य) Skythians (शक-शकस्थानीय), Medes (मद-मेद-मदग), Persians (पारसीक), Parthians (पाहच), etc.—perhaps centuries before Alexander's invasion. At any rate if Indian troops are

known to have formed part of the army of Darius in the battle of Plateæ (B. C. 479), India's knowledge of the Greeks can go back to the middle of the fifth century before Christ. The fact is—and scholars are just beginning to recognise it—that we have been too hasty in condemning the Pauranic accounts of the frontier tribes and races (*e. g.* those in the *Vishṇupurāṇa* or in the *Mahābhārata*, *Bhishmaparvan*, Chap. xi) as purely imaginative fabrications. We have so far altogether ignored the extensive commerce and interchange of ideas that went on between the Indian Aryans and their brethren beyond the frontiers as far as the Mediterranean—and this long before B. C. 400. So much so that when other independent proofs vouch for the antiquity of an author (in the case of Pāṇini we shall discuss these proofs presently) the burden of proof rests with the person who maintains that some specific reference in that author belongs to a later and not to an earlier time, when, so far as facts go, the reference might just as well be to an earlier period.

Nay, more. In this particular case Pāṇini's reference must certainly belong to the earlier period. Compared with Kātyāyana's knowledge about the Yavanas that of Pāṇini is very slight. Pāṇini did not know that the Yavanas had a script of their own (comp. यवनालिप्याद्, Kātyāyana's *vārtika* 3 to iv. 1.49), or at least in his time there was no current Sanskrit word for that script. Nor was the fact that the Yavanas had a native-place and a kingdom of their own sufficiently known to Sanskrit literature, as is evidenced by Kātyāyana's *vārtika* कस्योजादिभ्यो लग्नवन्नं चोडाधर्थम् *i. e.* चोडकडेरकेरल (शकयवना) धर्थम् to iv. 1.175—supposing of course that शक and यवन form a genuine part of the कस्योजादिगण. Such slight acquaintance with the Yavanas, therefore, as Pāṇini betrays cannot have belonged to a time subsequent to Alexander's invasion.

But there is also independent evidence to prove that Pāṇini lived before Alexander's invasion. The internal evidence which compels us to presuppose at least a couple of hundred years between Patañjali and Kātyāyana, and Kātyāyana and Pāṇini—an evidence which even Vincent Smith finds himself compelled to accept (Early Hist. 3rd. ed., p. 451, note 4)—has been indicated in note 1, page 28 below. The most important of external evidence that has been lately brought forward (by Mr. Vishvanāth Kāshināth Rājavāde in the 'Kesari' for 30th August 1910) is Pāṇini's mention of the town Sangala (Gr. Sāngala, Sk. Sāṅkala) in the sūtra सङ्कलादिव्यव्य (iv. 2. 75). Pāṇini derives the name of the town from the proper name Saṅkala. Sāṅkala is a city completed by (Prince?) Saṅkala. This city Alexander razed to the ground as a punishment for the stout resistance of its defenders (Vincent Smith, loc. cit., page 75), and Pāṇini could not have thereafter spoken of it in the manner in which he does. Pāṇini, therefore, must have lived before Alexander's invasion.

Another independent evidence is furnished by the sūtra पर्वादियौष्यादिभ्योऽन्तो (v. 3.117). Here the Parsus or the Persians (and the Asuras or the Assyrians) are mentioned as an आशुद्धजीविसंघ or an organization of mercenary fighters, similar to the Greeks of the fourth century B.C., or the Germans of the seventeenth century. The Persians were blotted out as a political power in B. C. 329, and the Assyrians in B. C. 538. Pāṇini's references to these people belong, therefore, probably to a time anterior to these dates.

Lastly, reverting once more to Kātyāyana's vārtika to iv. 1.175, if the word शक forms a genuine part of the कस्त्रोजादिगण, it will be necessary to suppose that Pāṇini did not know that the Śakas or Skythians had a country or a kingdom of their own. Now the first King of the  
3 [ Sk. Gr. ]

Skythians was Deioces (दिओक्स) whose date is cir. 700 B.C., and Pāṇini must have lived before B.C. 700 or at least not long after that date.

It is of course conceded that none of these arguments are decisive taken singly. Alternative suppositions could be made to explain away some of these facts. Thus Pāṇini may conceivably mention the city of Sangala even after its destruction by Alexander. The Persians and the Assyrians might have turned into mercenary soldiers after the loss of their independence. And in the case of the कर्मजातुक् sūtra, since Patañjali in his gloss on Kātyāyaṇa's vārtika does not mention the Śakas or the Yavanas, the two words may not possibly form a genuine part of Kātyāyaṇa's addition, and consequently no cogent argument could be based on that circumstance,—waving the alternative possibility of Pāṇini having at times made mistakes. Finally, it is not altogether impossible that the sūtras on which our arguments for Pāṇini's antiquity are based, were taken over by Pāṇini bodily from some of his predecessors, just as, contrariwise, the sūtras from which his modernity is inferred (especially the word यत्त्वम् in sūtra iv. 1.149) were later interpolations. But in that way anything is possible and we would be reduced to speechlessness.

The upshot of all this is that there is nothing in Pāṇini's Ashtādhyāyi that is inconsistent with his having flourished in the seventh century B.C., and this negative conclusion is all that I am content to reach for the present, leaving the burden of proof with those who wish to maintain the contrary.

13. Known facts about Pāṇini's life.—As differing from himself Pāṇini mentions (v. 3. 80, vi. 2. 74, etc.) a school of Eastern grammarians, and in later literature he is also known by the name Śālāturiya<sup>1</sup> which is probably derived

1. शालातुरीयशक्ताइगजचन्द्रगोमी &c, from गणरत्नमहोदयि stanza 2.

from his native place. Cunningham has identified Śālātura with the present Lahaur in the Yusufzai valley. In the days of Hiuen Tsang the valley was known as Udyāna and Śālātura was a prosperous town. To-day it is an obscure deserted village in the North-western Frontier Province, near Attock. In his Mahābhāṣya<sup>1</sup> Patañjali gives another bit of biographical information about Pāṇini whom he calls दाक्षिण्य. Dākṣī then was Pāṇini's mother. The Kathāsaritsāgara (taraṅga 4) makes Pāṇini a contemporary of Kātyāyana and Vyādi and Indradatta, along with whom he studied at the house of उपाधाय वर्ष. Not succeeding in his studies Pāṇini practised penance and received from God Śiva the fourteen *pratyāhāra* sūtras. The story about his death from a tiger<sup>2</sup> as recorded in Pafichatantra, if based on fact, may or may not refer to our Pāṇini. And this is about all that we know of Pāṇini's personality.

14. **Character of Pāṇini's work.**—Pāṇini's work consists of nearly four thousand sūtras thrown into eight adhyāyas of four pādas each : hence its name Ashtādhyāyi. The text of the sūtras has come down to us almost intact. A doubt exists as to the genuineness of only five<sup>3</sup> of these sūtras, and that is because they are given in the Mahābhāṣya as vārtikas to the sūtras just preceding them. When we say that the text has been preserved intact, it is not meant that it is exactly as we find it in any of our current editions. The late Dr. Kielhorn drew attention<sup>4</sup> to the

1 सर्वं सर्वपदादेशा दाक्षीपुत्रस्य पाणिनेः।  
Kielhorn's ed. vol. i. p. 75.

2 मिहो व्याकरणस्य कर्तुरहरत् प्राणाद्  
त्रिवान् पाणिनेः। Tantra ii, stanza  
33.

3 Namely, two between iv. 3.131  
and 132 and v. 1.36, vi. 1.62,  
and vi. 1.100,—the last three  
being given in the Mahābhā-  
ṣya as vārtikas to the sūtras  
immediately preceding. The

tendency to regard as sūtra  
what is given as vārtika, and  
*vice versa*, has created some  
confusion in the exact enumera-  
tion of the sūtras. The whole  
matter needs to be critically  
studied. Compare Goldstücker  
page 29 (Reprint, p. 21), note  
28.

4 Indian Antiquary, volume xvi,  
page 179.

fact that the text of the sūtras has not received from the editors all the care that is necessary. All that we mean is that with sufficient pains we can restore from the vārtikas and the Mahābhāshya the exact words as they were used by Pāṇini himself. Changes have been suggested in more than one place by more than one writer, but they were not actually made until after the times of Chandragomin, the Kāśikākāras, and subsequent writers.

Pāṇini has discussed his entire subject in a manner which is very simple in outline, could we but once grasp it, but which has proved very complex in execution. We may conceive of it in some such way as the following.

Analysing language—and this is what *vyākaraṇa* literally means—the first element we reach is a sentence, which again consists of a verb in the various tenses and moods, and a number of substantives in case-relations to each other. [The indeclinables we do not count for the present ; they are put in towards the end of 1.4.] Now the forms of verbs that we meet in sentences seem to be made up of an original root-stem and a number of *pratyayas* or endings, and it is these endings that give the verbs their several modal and temporal significances. These endings, we further notice, group themselves into two sets, and some roots take invariably only one of them, others both, while a number of others change from one to the other under certain circumstances. At the outset then, and to get rid of extra complexity, we dispose of these so-called *Atmane-pada* and *Parasmai-pada* *prakriyās* (i. 3).

Turning *pari passu* to the other element of the sentence, having defined a case-relation (i. 4), we notice that there are often in a sentence substantives without any case termination at all. We explain these as the members of a whole which we technically call a *samāsa* or a compound. The formation and the varieties of these must

first be explained (ii. 1 and 2), before we actually treat of the kārakas or case-relations (ii. 3).

Taking up the verbs where we left them, we next, after a few preliminary definitions and other cognate matters (ii. 4 end), deal at length with the formation and the uses of the various tenses and moods; and, while we are still on the subject, we explain what are usually known as verbal derivatives, that is to say, those elements of sentences which, although by reason of their case-endings they may seem to belong to the category of substantives, do yet bear a very close affinity in meaning and formation to the root stems from which they are derived (iii. 1-4).

Now we are free to concentrate ourselves on the noun-element of the sentence. The Nairuktas or Etymologists seem to assert that all these nouns are derived from the root-stems, which were the ultimate factors that we reached in our examination of the verb-element of the sentence. Let us examine this theory.

To simplify matters we must, in the first place, dispose of a large number of nouns which are derived from other nouns by the addition of the so-called taddhita affixes (iv.1.76—v.4). Then it is that we reach the substantive divested of all external wrappings. But may not there be some changes in the *very body* of the nouns which we can explain? It is only when we have done that (vi.4—vii.4) that we are at liberty to style the residual as 'अन्युत्पन्नानि प्रातिपदिकानि,'—unless, of course, we intend to step outside the rôle of a mere grammarian, as distinguished from a philologist, and try to trace even these back to some more primitive verb-stems. Pāṇini has made his contribution to philology in the form of the *Unādi-sūtras* (see below, § 16).

This gives us the complete programme of the *Ashtādhyāyī*, and if Pāṇini seems to depart from this in places

it is more for convenience of treatment than for anything else. He begins, as was quite appropriate, with a few definitions and canons of interpretation (i. 1 and 2), and he always takes care to introduce such definitions wherever they are required. Some minor topics usually found included in systematic treatises on grammar, such as the Svara-prakarana (vi. 2) or the Stri-pratyayas, Pāṇini has attempted to put into the places where they would most fit in, the only prominent exception to the above rule being the Sandhi-prakarana, which may conceivably have as well been placed elsewhere than where it occurs (vi, 1 and viii. 2-4), and which in any case need not have been cut into two halves separated from one another by the whole matter of nearly two chapters. His system of pratyāhāras and his anxiety to secure a maximum of brevity are perhaps responsible for this lapse in regular logical sequence. But barring these paltry exceptions there is no doubt that Pāṇini has succeeded remarkably well in welding the whole incongruous mass of grammatical matter into a regular and a consistent whole.<sup>1</sup>

15. **Technical devices used by Pāṇini.**—The difficulty in understanding Pāṇini comes from the very circumstance which Pāṇini himself perhaps considered as his real advance over all his predecessors, namely his attempt to economise expression where conceivably he could do so

1 I do not wish to conceal the fact that the above topical scheme for the whole of the *Ashtādhyāyī* will be found wanting, if tried in details. It would seem as if Pāṇini was working alternately upon the two main aspects of his problem: the nouns and the verbs; and the present arrangement of the sūtras in the *Ashtādhyāyī* is the

result of attempting to dovetail the two into a coherent whole, involving in the process many an addition and omission and transposition. It may even be that some sections of the sūtras are post-Pāṇinīya interpolations, just as, contrariwise, other sections of the sūtras Pāṇini may have bodily taken over from some earlier

without being misunderstood. Why Pāṇini should have elected to strain all his nerves to bring about a result which a student of grammar is often likely to regard as the curse of his lot is more than what we can say. His object may have been to give his students aids to memory, or the sūtra-style may have arisen, as suggested by Goldstiicker, in the scarcity of the material for writing. In any case we have reasons to assume that the sūtras from the earliest times were accompanied by a traditional explanation of them.

Let us for a moment dwell a little longer on this point and note the various means whereby Pāṇini attempted to secure terseness and brevity of expression. The foremost amongst the devices used was of course that of the pratyāhāras or elliptical statements, and of the anubandhas or significant endings. The first was effected by means of the fourteen Siva-sūtras, which, according to tradition, were revealed to him by God Siva himself by sounding his tabor. As to the second, although the anubandhas used by Pāṇini are peculiar to himself, the device does not appear to have been his invention. The practice already existed, and Pāṇini only utilised it to its utmost limits.

The formation of gaṇas, by which are meant lists of words which undergo similar grammatical changes, also tended towards the same result. Some of these gaṇas are complete and some ākṛiti-gaṇas, that is to say, gaṇas which do not exhaustively enumerate all the words of a

grammars. But for the intrinsic difficulty of the task and for the fact that we have no extant authority earlier than the Mahābhāṣya, which knows the Aśtāudhyāyī in practically the same form in which we

have it now,—here would be a splendid problem in textual criticism.

1 Compare *Mahābhāṣya* on vii. 1.  
18 : अथवा पूर्वसूत्रनिर्देशोऽयम् ।  
पूर्वसूत्रेषु जेऽलुचन्धा न तैरिहेत्का-  
र्याणि कियन्ते ।

class, but rather give merely a few leading types. Pāṇini in his sūtras gives only the first word of a gāṇa and they have hence been considerably tampered with since his times. So, although we cannot be certain whether any one word now found in the Gaṇapāṭha existed in Pāṇini's day, still the bulk of our present Gaṇapāṭha may safely be considered as coming from the hands of the grammarian himself.

The next device to secure brevity was the invention of peculiar technical symbols such as घ, घृ, लक्, शु, लृ &c. Some of these may have been known to Pāṇini from his predecessors, while others were probably of his own creation. Patañjali distinctly tells us that टि, घु and भ were known to him already.<sup>1</sup>

In the framing of the sūtras Pāṇini always scrupulously omitted all such words as may be conveniently supplied from sense or from preceding sūtras. The technical name for this process is anuvṛitti, and to secure it he has made some of his sūtras adhikāra-sūtras,<sup>2</sup> that is to say, sūtras which have to be repeated, wholly or in part, each time any of the sūtras dominated by it are to be interpreted. Lastly, in portions of the Ashtādhyāyī he has so arranged the sūtras that where two sūtras appear equally applicable, that which comes earlier in the order of the Ashtādhyāyī must obtain precedence over the one which comes later.<sup>3</sup>

1. Mahābhāṣya on i. 2. 53, and Kaiyyaṭa in the same place.

2 Pāṇini shows that a particular sūtra is an adhikāra sūtra by i. the word ग्राह् followed by a word in the ablative case occurring in a subsequent sūtra to which the adhikāra is to continuo; as in i. 4. 56; 2.

स्वरितेन—e. g. i. 2.48, where त्रि has it; 3. giving a numerical value to some mute letter added to the sūtra; e. g. इ (=2) is supposed to be added to v. 1.30 to show the extent of the adhikāra; and 4. व्याख्यान-तो विशेषप्रतिपत्तिः।

3 Pāṇini viii. 2.1—पूर्वत्राईसिद्धम्।

There is yet one more device serving the same end which remains to be mentioned and of which so much was made in later grammatical speculations: namely, the use of the *paribhāshās* or canons of interpretation. Some of them are enunciated by Pāṇini himself, but a larger number he found already current in his day, and so used them tacitly, and the task reserved for later grammarians was to discover what facts in Pāṇini's sūtras imply the use of what particular *paribhāshās*.<sup>1</sup>

16. Treatises accessory to Pāṇini's *Ashtādhyāyī*.— In addition to the *Ashtādhyāyī*, Pāṇini put together a *Dhātupāṭha* or list of roots, a *Ganapāṭha* or list of words which behave alike grammatically, and *Unādi-sūtras* in some form or other. Regarding the first, Pāṇini mentions in the sūtras themselves all the ten classes and even some of their sub-divisions just as they occur in the *Dhātupāṭha*.<sup>2</sup> The anubandhas of the *Dhātupāṭha*, further, have the same significance<sup>3</sup> as those of the *Ashtādhyāyī*. These facts tend to establish Pāṇini's authorship of the *Dhātupāṭha*. We have already spoken (p. 23 above) about the *Ganapāṭha*, which also in the main belongs to Pāṇini.

The question as to the authorship of the *Unādi-sūtras* cannot be so easily settled. They are commonly supposed to be the work of Śākataṭyāana on the basis of statements found in the *Nirukta*<sup>4</sup> and the *Mahābhāshya*,<sup>5</sup> according to which Śākataṭyāana agreed with the नैरुक्तसमय in deriving

1 For the distinction between the

परिभाषासूत्र and the ज्ञापकसूत्र and the whole question of Pāṇini's use of *paribhāshās* see Goldstücker, pp. 106-118 (Reprint, pp. 81-90).

2 Compare i. 3. 1 ; ii. 4. 72 and 75 ; iii. 1. 25, 55, 69, 73, 77, 78, 79, 81; iii. 3. 104; vi. 1. 15 ;

4 [ Sk. Gr. ]

vii. 1. 59 ; vii. 2. 45 ; &c.

3 Westergaard's *Radices Linguae Sanscritae*, pp. 342, 343.

4 *Nirukta* i. 4. 1 : नामान्याख्यात-जानीति शाकवायनो नैरुक्तसमयश्च।

5 Kielhorn, vol. ii. p. 131 : नाम च

धातुजमाह निरुक्तेऽप्याकरणे शाकवस्य च तोकम्।

all nouns from roots. Since, however, no work of Śākaṭāyana has come down to us, and since the Śabdānuśāsana which now passes under his name is a comparatively late production (see below, § 52), we cannot say whether this ancient Śākaṭāyana left behind him any work in justification of the views which he doubtless held.

On the other hand the Uṇādi-sūtras exhibit unmistakable marks of Pāṇini's system. They use sañjñās such as चूर्स, दीर्घ, प्लुत, उदात्त, उपधा, लोप, संप्रसारण, and अभ्यास in the same sense in which Pāṇini uses them. The anubandhas of the Uṇādis are also similar to Pāṇini's. This raises a strong presumption that the Uṇādi-sūtras are the work of Pāṇini himself; and it is further corroborated by the fact that Kātyāyana in more than one place takes objection to the technical application of a rule in the *Ashtādhyāyī* urging that it does not hold good in the case of particular Uṇādi-sūtras—an objection which could not have been urged unless Kātyāyana regarded Pāṇini to be the author of the Uṇādis; for, Pāṇini was not to be expected to frame rules that would hold good in other people's works.<sup>1</sup> There is no reason why we should not accept this conclusion.

We cannot, however, assign all the Uṇādi-sūtras to Pāṇini's authorship, seeing that in some places their teaching runs counter to the *Ashtādhyāyī*.<sup>2</sup> The probable view, as suggested by Goldstücker,<sup>3</sup> is that the Uṇādi list was first drawn up by Pāṇini, but that it was afterwards modified or corrected by Kātyāyana. The extent of the changes introduced by the author of the *Vārtikas* must

1 Examples are vii. 3. 50, vii. 4. 13, viii. 2. 78, and viii. 3. 59. In most of these cases Kātyāyana has the remark उणादीनं प्रति-वेधो वक्तव्यः or words to this effect. Patañjali's defence of Pāṇini is throughout ground-

ed on the fact that उणाद्योऽव्युत्पत्तानि प्रातिपदिकानि । 2 Thus, Uṇādi-sūtra iv. 226 goes against Pāṇini vi. 2. 139. 3 Pāṇini, his place &c., pp. 170 (Reprint, 130) and 181 (Reprint, 139).

have been so great as to credit him, in popular tradition, with their sole authorship. Thus Vimalasarasvati,<sup>1</sup> a writer not later than the fourteenth century A. D., and Durgasimha<sup>2</sup> who belongs to the early centuries of the Christian era, both assign the authorship of the Uṇādi-sūtras to Vararuchi alias Kātyāyana. The poet Māgha, however, seems to look upon the Uṇādis as belonging to Pāṇini,<sup>3</sup> though his words are not quite explicit.

The other works appended to Pāṇini's system probably do not come from him. The Phit-sūtras are, by unanimous testimony, the work of Śāntanavāchārya, a writer much later than Pāṇini.<sup>4</sup> The Śikshā bears on the face of it the stamp of modernness, notwithstanding the fact that a verse from it has found its way into the Mahābhāshya;<sup>5</sup> and the same is true of the Liṅgānuśāsana. Regarding the Paribhāshās, in addition to those given by Pāṇini in his Ashtādhyāyī there may have been others current in Pāṇini's time and tacitly employed by him; but no ancient collection of them has come down to us. The Paribhāshās are usually assigned to the authorship of Vyādi who comes between Pāṇini and Patañjali.

1 In the रूपमाला, the India Office

Ms. of which is dated 1381

A. D., we find : उणादिसूटी-  
करणाय वरुचिना पृथगेव सुत्राणि  
प्रणीतानि । तथाय । कृवापाजि &c.

2 He begins his com. on the कृत्  
section of the Kātantra with  
the verse : इक्षादिवदमी रुद्धः  
द्धुतिना न द्धुतः । कात्यायनेन  
ते सृष्टा विष्णुद्विपतिष्ठुत्ये ॥ The  
kṛits in this school also in-  
clude the Uṇādis, as will be  
seen later.

3 Śiśupalavadha xix, 75, and Mal-  
lintha's commentary upon  
the same.

4 Compare नागोजिभद्र on फिद्दूत्र

ii. 21, where he remarks—यद्वा

फिद्दूत्राणि पाणिन्यपेक्षाया आधु-  
निककर्तृकाणीति परस्वं बोध्यम् ।

5 Mahābhāshya, vol. i. p. 2

शब्दः &c. = शिक्षा, stanza 52—

मन्त्रो हीनः &c. This stanza,

however, forms a genuine

part of the Mahābhāshya, see-

ing that it is commented upon

by भर्तृहरि in his महाभाष्यटिका,

Kielhorn, vol. ii, preface, p.

13, and is quoted by कुमारिल

in the Tantravārtika, Benares

ed., p. 233.

Between Pāṇini and the next great grammarian, Kātyāyana, came many authors, who attempted, more or less successfully, to emend or justify Pāṇini's rules, and some of the metrical vārtikas found in the Mahābhāshya probably belong to these predecessors of Kātyāyana. We must needs assume this, unless we are ready to suppose that the considerable interval of time<sup>1</sup> that exists between Pāṇini and Kātyāyana was altogether barren of grammatical speculations. Whoever these predecessors were, as our knowledge about their works is next to nothing, we must now pass on to Kātyāyana himself.

17. Kātyāyana: His date.—The Kathāsaritsāgara makes Kātyāyana the contemporary of Pāṇini, or more accurately, the senior of the two; and had not this tradition been to this extent accepted by so great an authority as Max Müller, we might have explained this on the analogy of a row of columns seen in perspective, where the columns which are farthest from us look nearest to each other, for the simple reason that we cannot discern any marks in the interspaces. We must be prepared however to give up this view and presuppose between Pāṇini and Kātyāyana that much time which the nature of the changes in the forms of language above indicated will reasonably require; and unless we assume that language and customs were in an extraordinarily volatile condition in ancient times,

1. Goldstücker proves this by showing that 1. grammatical forms current in Pāṇini's time are obsolete in that of Kātyāyana.
2. So also the meanings of words.
3. Words acquire in Kātyāyana's time significances which they had not in Pāṇini's.
4. Literature known to Kātyāyana was unknown to Pāṇini.
5. Writers contemporary with

or little separated in time from Pāṇini are looked upon by Kātyāyana as very ancient, e.g. Yājñyavalkya; on his last point the Kāśika remarks: याज्ञवल्क्यादयो हि न चिरकाला इत्याल्यानेषु चार्ता. For fuller particulars see Goldstücker on Pāṇini, pp. 122-157 (Reprint, pp. 94-120).

about two to three centuries would not by any means be too great an interval that we can suppose to have elapsed between them. In the present state of our knowledge we cannot therefore, unfortunately, arrive at a greater approximation than 500-350 B. C., nearer to the latter limit if the relation of Kātyāyana with the Nandas mentioned in Kathāsaritsāgara has any basis in fact.

18. **Nature of Kātyāyana's work.**—Kātyāyana's work, the *vārtikas*, are meant to correct, modify, or supplement the rules of Pāṇini wherever they were or had become partially or totally inapplicable. There are two works<sup>1</sup> of his which aim at this object. The earlier<sup>2</sup> is the Vājasaneyi Prātiśākhya, a work dealing with the grammar and orthography of the Vājasaneyi-Samhitā. Being limited by the nature of his subject to Vedic forms of language only, Kātyāyana has herein given his criticisms on such of the sūtras of Pāṇini as fell within his province. Taking up the suggestion which dawned upon him probably in the course of his Prātiśākhya, Kātyāyana next subjected Pāṇini's Ashtādhyāyī to a searching criticism. Since here his object was not to explain Pāṇini but find faults in his grammar, he has left unnoticed many sūtras that to him appeared valid. Of the nearly 4,000 sūtras Kātyāyana

1. Kātyāyana is credited with the authorship of a third work in sūtra style, the Kātyāyana Śrauta-sūtras (published in the Chaukhamba Sanskrit series), but it has nothing to do with grammar. It might have given Kātyāyana practice in writing sūtras, but that is all.

2. That the Vājasaneyi-Prātiśākhya is posterior to and based upon Pāṇini is clear from the fact i. that many of the sūtras

there given are identical with those of Pāṇini. ii. The *pratyāhāras* and *anubandhas* are in most cases those of Pāṇini. iii. Where there are changes they are improvements upon Pāṇini, such improvements as Kātyāyana later embodied with occasional changes for the better in his *vārtikas*. See Goldstücker, Pāṇini, pp. 199 (Reprint, pp. 153) and the following.

noticed over 1,500 in about 4,000 *vārtikas*. We must add to these the considerable number of cases where Kātyāyana has criticised Pāṇini's rules in his *Pratiśākhya*. Some of these criticisms he repeats as *vārtikas*, generally saying there what he had to say in a more correct form.<sup>1</sup>

Kātyāyana has not merely stated his doubts and objections in regard to some of Pāṇini's rules, but in most cases has shown how they can be solved or removed.<sup>2</sup> At the same time he always takes care to prove his propositions, and when suggesting an alternative course, he always tells us that he does so. Notwithstanding this there are, according to Patañjali's showing, a good many cases where his criticisms are misplaced, or are the result of misunderstanding Pāṇini.

Some of the *vārtikas* are written in prose, while others are thrown into a metrical form. In a vast number of cases Kātyāyana has clearly indicated the rules of Pāṇini to which his remarks refer by repeating the *sūtras* *verbatim*,<sup>3</sup> or with slight changes,<sup>4</sup> or by taking its most important<sup>5</sup> or introductory<sup>6</sup> word. Cross references to his own *vārtikas* he gives by उक्तं शेषे, उक्तं वा, or उक्तं पूर्वेण.<sup>7</sup>

Kātyāyana, in that he meant to write a criticism on Pāṇini was compelled to adhere to the latter's terminology. Notwithstanding this fact he has used स्वर् for अच्च,

1 For Pāṇini's—

- अद्वैतानं लोपः १-१-६०
- तस्मादित्युत्तरस्य १-१-६७
- द्व्युत्तरासिकावच्चनोद्युत्तरासिकः १-१-८

2 Usually by phrases such as उक्तं वा. Compare Indian Antiquary, volume v, Note 2 on the *Mahābhāṣya*, where Kielhorn discusses the whole subject.

3 *Vārtika* 1 to *sūtra* ii. 1. 83 ;

Kātyayana in the *Pratiśākhya* has—

- वर्णस्याद्वैतानं लोपः १-१४३
- तस्मादित्युत्तरस्यादेः १-३५
- द्व्युत्तरासिकाकरणोद्युत्तरासिकः १-६४

4 *Vārtika* 1 to *sūtra* iii. 1. 84 ;

5 *Vārtika* 1 to *sūtra* v. 2. 47 ;

6 *Vārtika* 1 to *sūtra* vi. 4. 14 ;

7 *Vārtika* 2 to *sūtra* iii. 4. 79 ;

— to give but one instance of each.

व्यञ्जन for हृष्ट, समानाक्षर for अङ्ग, भवन्ती and अवतन्ती for लट् and लट्. This fact, together with the statement in the *Kathā-saritsāgara*<sup>1</sup> to the effect that he was a follower of the Aindra school, makes it probable that he belonged to a school of grammar different from Pāṇini's. Patañjali distinctly calls him a 'Southerner'.<sup>2</sup>

19. *Vārtikakāras before and after Kātyāyana*.—As observed before (p. 28), Kātyāyana had several predecessors from whose works he may have taken many suggestions. In his *Pratisākhya* he refers to Śākaṭāyana<sup>3</sup> and Śākalya,<sup>4</sup> names already quoted by Pāṇini; while in the *vārtikas* he refers by name to Vājapyāyana,<sup>5</sup> Vyādi,<sup>6</sup> and Paushkarasādi,<sup>7</sup> and designates a number of others under the general appellation of एके, कौचित्, and so forth.<sup>8</sup> Some of these latter must have been scholars who, like Kātyāyana himself, subjected the wording of the *sūtras* of Pāṇini to a critical examination. Vyādi we know, was the author of an extensive work called *Saṅgraha*, referred to in the *Mahābhāshya*<sup>9</sup> which is in fact based upon it.

Kātyāyana was followed in his task by a vast number of writers. The names of some of these are preserved for us by Patañjali.<sup>10</sup> To that list we must add the author or authors of the metrical *vārtikas* (over 250) that are quoted in the *Mahābhāshya*. Some of these belong to Patañjali himself, others probably to Kātyāyana, while still others, to either the predecessors or successors of Kātyāyana.<sup>11</sup> That

1. *Taraṅga* iv. and elsewhere : तेन प्रणाल्मेन्द्रं तदस्मव्याकरणं भुवि ।
2. *Mahābhāshya*, vol. 1, p. 8, line 2: 10 *Namely*, भारद्वाजीय, सौनाम, कुण्डाद्वच, वाद्वच, सौर्यभगवत् and कुण्डि.
3. iii. 8 : प्रत्ययसदर्थं भुवि शाकवायसः ।
4. iii. 9 : अविकारं शाकलयः शप्तसेषु ।
5. *Vārtika* 35 to i. 2. 64.
6. *Vārtika* 45 to i. 2. 64.
7. *Vārtika* 3 to viii. 4. 48.
8. *Vārtika* 4 to ii. 1. 1, &c.
9. Vol. i. p. 6, line 2; *The Vākyā*.

1. *padiya* describes the *Mahābhāshya* as सङ्क्षयहपतिकश्चुक.
2. 10 *Namely*, भारद्वाजीय, सौनाम, कुण्डाद्वच, वाद्वच, सौर्यभगवत् and कुण्डि.
3. 11 The question as to the authorship of these श्लोकवाचिक्ष is discussed in the *Indian Antiquary* vol. v, Note 4 on the *Mahābhāshya*.

some of them at least presuppose Kātyāyana is proved by kārikā 1 on Pāṇini iii. 2.118, which quotes one of his vārtikas. Unfortunately none of these successors of Kātyāyana are known to us otherwise than through quotations made by Patañjali in his Mahābhāshya. We must therefore next pass on to Patañjali, with whom ends the first period in the history of the Pāṇinīya school.

30. **Patañjali: His date and personal history.**—The date of Patañjali the author of the Mahābhāshya is not subject to as vague a guess-work as that of Kātyāyana or Pāṇini. At one time scholars were inclined to make him a contemporary of Christ, but Dr. Bhandarkar has fought through the pages of the Indian Antiquary for an earlier date; and it has been now accepted by scholars all round, and formed, in fact, until the recent discovery of the Kautiliya, the one definite landmark in the history of ancient Indian Literature, by a reference to which the dates of Patañjali's predecessors and successors could be approximately determined. The main arguments for assigning him to 150 B. C. are these: i. The instance इह पुष्पमित्रं याजयामः in such a context that the event must have occurred within the lifetime of Patañjali. ii. Similarly the instances अरुणयवनः साकेतं and अरुणयवनो मध्यमिकाम्, which refer to a siege by Menander. iii. As a collateral evidence, the mention of a financial expedient of the Mauryas.<sup>1</sup>

Regarding the personal history of Patañjali very little is known. He was a contemporary of Pushpamitra and probably much honoured by him for his learning. It is usual to suppose that the epithets Gonardiya and Gonikāputra used in the Mahābhāshya<sup>2</sup> are his own other names

1 The references are : Indian Antiquary i. 299-302 ; ii. 57, 69, 94, 206-10, 238, and 362 ; xv. 80-84 ; xvi. 156, 172 ; and Goldsticker, pp. 228-38 (Reprint, pp. 175-183). 2 Vol. i. pp. 78, 91, 336, &c.

derived from his native place and the name of his mother, but it has been shown by Rājendralāl Mitra<sup>1</sup> and Dr. Kielhorn<sup>2</sup> that they are distinct authors, and as such they are quoted by so early a writer as Vātsyāyana the author of the *Kāma-sūtra*.<sup>3</sup> The best account of Patañjali's time, if not of his person, is to be found in the *Mahābhāshya* itself; and a detailed exposition of the religious, historical, geographical, social, and literary data as resulting from the contents of that work is to be found in the *Indische Studien*, xiii. pp. 293-502.

We have stated that Patañjali was not the first to deal with Kātyāyana in the same way in which the latter dealt with Pāṇini. Patañjali was perhaps the most successful if not also the last of the number. Besides giving his *ishtis* (desiderata) on Pāṇini's sūtras, wherever Kātyāyana had omitted to give vārtikas, his chief aim was to vindicate Pāṇini against the often unmerited attacks of Kātyāyana; and in this he has achieved a remarkable success, although in some places he overdoes his defence and becomes decidedly unfair to Kātyāyana. The style of his work is unparalleled in the whole range of Sanskrit Literature, only the *Śārīra-bhāshya* of Śāṅkara being worthy of a mention by its side.

Regarding the text of the *Mahābhāshya* the traditions recorded in the *Rājatarānginī*<sup>4</sup> and in the *Vākyapadiya*<sup>5</sup> state that it had become so hopelessly corrupt in the time of king Abhimanyu of Kāśmir that only one authentic Ms. of it existed throughout India, from which all subsequent copies of it have been derived. The work, like

1 Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, vol. Lii, p. 269.

2 Indian Antiquary xiv, p. 40.

3 See *Kāma-sūtra*, p. 67 (*Kāvyamīlā* edition).—According to 4 Vide note 5 on p. 13 above.

5 [ Sk. Gr. ]

vided into four classes, while गोन्हीय divides them into

eight.

4 *Kūṇḍa* ii, stanzas 484-90.

Pāṇini's *Ashtādhyāyī*, is divided into eight *adhyāyas* of four *pādas* each, each *pāda* being further subdivided into from one to nine āhnikas. The *Mahābhāshya* does not notice all the *sūtras* of Pāṇini, but only such as were noticed by Kātyāyana, as also such others as Patañjali himself considered incomplete and capable of improvement. Whether the remaining were likewise commented upon by Patañjali or not is more than what we can say.<sup>1</sup>

21. *Patañjali's Mahābhāshya as marking the end of the first period in the history of the Pāṇinīya school.*—Pāṇini, Kātyāyana, and Patañjali are traditionally known as the "three sages," *muni-trayam*, who gave the law to the science of grammar. Each took for his study the whole field of the living language, and the contribution made by each to the stock of inherited knowledge and ideas is quite considerable. Patañjali's *Mahābhāshya* for a time marked the highest point in the development of the science of grammar. So far as grammatical speculations go, the next three or four centuries—which coincided with the bloom of the classical Prākrit literature and which also witnessed the Scythian invasions on a large scale—are a perfect blank to us; and our next leap from Patañjali should be to Chandragomin, the founder of the Chāndra school.

22. *Chandragomin and his work.*—Chandragomin<sup>2</sup> was a close student of Pāṇini, Kātyāyana, and Patañjali, and for his work he utilized all their labours, trying in several places, in the light of the changes that had come over

1 A fanciful explanation of the fact that some of Pāṇini's *sūtras* are not to be found in the *Mahābhāshya* is given in the Patañjala-*charita* (Kāvya-māla, No. 51), where it is said that some of the leaves of the originally complete copy of

the *Mahābhāshya* were blown away by the wind and others got disarranged. Another account makes a monkey वटदल-चयग्रामलोकः responsible for the accident.

2 For a more detailed account of him see §§ 42 and following.

Sanskrit since the days of the author of the *Mahābhāshya* to improve upon them in the form as well as the matter of their sūtras and vārtikas and ishtis. Chandragomin was a Baudha, and one of his objects in writing a new grammar must have been to supply, for the benefit of members of his Church, a grammar that would be free from the traditional Brahmanical element. The more orthodox grammarians, however, were not willing to accept his innovations. They accordingly tried to invent new maxims of interpretation, tending to show, after a very diligent analysis of the works of the three great sages, that such defects as Chandragomin and others tried to find in the Pāṇiniya grammar were in it already implicitly provided for. This procedure was no doubt unhistorical, but so was that of Kātyāyana or of Patañjali. As yet we cannot fix upon any great leading names,<sup>1</sup> but the traditional elaboration of the system of jñāpakas and Paribhāshās must be referred to the time somewhere between 470 (the date of Chandragomin) and 650 (the date of one of the authors of the *Kaśikā*).

23. The *Kaśikā* of Jayāditya and Vāmana.—Itsing, the Chinese pilgrim, speaks of Jayāditya of Kāśmīr as the author of a grammatical work called *vṛitti-sūtra*, which it is usual to identify with the *Kaśikā*, a joint work of Jayāditya and Vāmana. Itsing tells us that Jayāditya died about A. D. 660 ; and if the above identification is correct,<sup>2</sup> this gives us the date of the *Kaśikā*.

1. Unless it be those of वैजि, सौभव, and द्वितीय mentioned in the *Vākyapadiya*, Kāśi, secund, stanza 487.

2. Itsing's account of the द्वितीय by जयादित्य may not after all refer to the काशिका. He speaks of a com. on the द्वितीय

by Patañjali and writes as if जयादित्य completed the द्वितीय himself. Even so, however, we cannot bring the *Kaśikā* any earlier than 650 A. D., seeing that on iv. 3. 88 it mentions the *Vākyapadiya* by name. Jayāditya then appears to be

The Kāśikā was once believed to be the work of one author variously called Vāmana, Jayāditya, or Vāmana-Jayāditya. It has now been found out that they are two distinct persons. Bhattoji Dīkshita clearly distinguishes between their views,<sup>1</sup> and the concurrent testimony of MSS. from all parts of India assigns to Jayāditya the authorship of the first five chapters of it, while the last three belong to Vāmana, who probably came soon after Jayāditya and certainly before the time of Jinendrabuddhi, who comments upon the whole work.<sup>2</sup>

Regarding the personality of the authors of the Kāśikā little definite is known. Neither of them begins his work with any maṅgala, both exhibit an unorthodox tendency to introduce changes into the wording of the sūtras, and Jayāditya at any rate refers on i. 1. 36, with evident satisfaction, to the work of the Lokāyatikas.<sup>3</sup> These reasons tend to show that the author or authors were Baudhhas. It is supposed that Jayāditya is to be identified with king Jayāpiṭa of Kāśmīr, whose minister, as mentioned by Kalhaṇa, was a person named Vāmana.<sup>4</sup> This may not be strictly accurate. Dr. Bühler believed that the author was a native of Kāśmīr.

at least a contemporary of  
Bhartṛihari the author of the  
Vākyapadiya. Vāmana who  
probably wrote the last three  
chapters of the Kāśikā came  
soon after Jayāditya, and  
Jinendrabuddhi, the author of  
the Nyāsa on the Kāśikā came  
probably before 750, seeing  
that he is quoted by so early  
an author as Bhāṭṭaṭīra. Com-  
pare also J. B. B. R. A. S. for  
1909, p. 94; Indian Antiquary,  
xli, pp. 232-237 and xlii, pp.  
253-264.

1 Compare the पौदमजोरपाण on

Pāṇini v. 4. 42: एतत् सर्वे जयादित्यमतेनोक्तम् । वामनस्त्वाह &c.

2 On the question of the different authorship of the Kāśikā see Dr. Bhandarkar's Report for 1883-84, p. 58.

3 See Bāla Śāstri's edition of the Kāśikā, p. 62—चार्वी शुद्धिः । तस्मात्प्रवन्धाद्वाचार्योऽपि चार्वी । स लोकात्यते शास्त्रे पदार्थान् न यते । उपपत्तिभिः स्थिरकृत्य शिष्येभ्यः प्रापयति । शुक्लिभिः स्थापयमानाः समानिताः पूजिता भवति ।

4 Dr. Bühler's Report for 1875-76, p. 73.

The *Kāśikā* is a running commentary on Pāṇini's *Ashtādhyāyī*, and its merit consists in the lucid manner in which it has explained the sūtras of Pāṇini, clearly indicating all the anuvrittis and giving numerous illustrations for each rule. Sometimes the *Kāśikā* gives us information which we could not possibly have obtained from any other source. Thus on sūtra vii.3.95 it gives us a rule of Āpisali,<sup>1</sup> the grammarian who preceded Pāṇini and whose work must consequently have been known to the authors of the *Kāśikā*. On sūtra vii. 2. 17 it gives us a vārtika of the Saunāgas other than those quoted in the *Mahābhāṣya*. These facts, however scanty by themselves, corroborate the tradition of the existence of a vast number of grammarians prior and subsequent to the time of Kātyāyana.

24. **The indebtedness of the *Kāśikā* to Chandragomin.**—The object of the *Kāśikā* was to embody in the Pāṇiniya system all the improvements that were made by Chandragomin. As the result of an exhaustive analysis of the text of Pāṇini's sūtras as given in the *Kāśikā-vṛitti* Dr. Kielhorn<sup>2</sup> sums up his conclusions thus: "The text of the *Ashtādhyāyī* as given in the *Kāśikā* differs in the case of 58 rules from the text known to Kātyāyana and Patañjali. Ten of these 58 rules are altogether fresh additions; nine are a result of separating (by *yoga-vibhāga*) the original 8 sūtras into 17. In 19 cases new words have been inserted into the original sūtras, while in the rest there are other changes in the wording &c. of the sūtras."

Some of these changes had been already suggested by Kātyāyana or Patañjali, especially in the matter of *yoga-vibhāga*. The additional words also were mostly taken

1 See above, page 9 note 3.

2 See *Indian Antiquary* vol. xvi, pp. 179 and following.

from the *vārtikas* or from the notes in the *Mahābhāshya*, as well as from some of the added rules. Most of the new matter found in the *Kāśikā* can, however, be traced to *Chandragomin*, from whose work he diligently draws his material without anywhere acknowledging his sources.<sup>1</sup> This fact, as before pointed out, settles 470 A. D. as the upper limit for the date of the *Kāśikā*.

25. *Jinendrabuddhi's Nyāsa* on the *Kāśikā*.—An excellent commentary on the *Kāśikā* called *Kāśikā-vivarana-pañjikā* or *Kāśikā-nyāsa* is the work of *Jinendrabuddhi*,<sup>2</sup> who styles himself श्रीबोधिसत्त्वदेवीचाचार्य. This informs us about his religion ; as to his date he cannot be later than 750 A. D., seeing that he is referred to by *Bhāmaha*, who says that a poet should never employ a compound in which a verbal derivative in रुच् is compounded with a noun in the genitive case, and adds that he should not support such usage by the authority of the *Nyāsa*, which presumably is the same as this work.<sup>3</sup>

The *Nyāsa* follows closely on the lines of the *Kāśikā* and tries to incorporate into itself whatever new was produced upto its time.<sup>4</sup> It is a pity that we as yet

1 Thus on iv. 2. 138 *Kāśikā* gives the *vārtika* वेणुकादिष्ट्युच्छृङ्ख वक्तव्यः । which is *Chāndra* *sūtra* iii. 2.61 ; the *kārikā* on v. 4.77 in the *Kāśikā* embodies *sūtras* iv. 4. 72 and 73, of *Chāndra*, the *Kāśikā* further remarking तदेतत् सर्वे योगविभागं द्वात्वा साधयन्ति ; *Pāṇini's sūtra* viii. 3. 118, सदेः परस्य लिदि, *Chāndra* changes into सदिस्व-ञ्जेलिदि (vi. 4.98), following herein a *vārtika* of *Kātyāyana* (सदो लिदि पतिषेद्ये स्वञ्जेलपस्त्रयानश्च) ; while *Kāśikā* reads

the *sūtra* itself in conformity with the *Chāndra* *vyākaraṇa*. Many more similar instances are given by *Liebich* in his edition of the *Chāndra* *vyākaraṇa*.

2 Govt. Or. MSS. Library, Madras, Ms. no. 941 gives the name as स्थविरजिनेन्द्र.

3 See, however, the references cited at the end of page 35, note 2 above.

4 Compare—अन्यतः सारमाहाय कृतैषा कारिका यथा । बुद्धिसत्त्वा यथा-शास्त्रे क्रियते पडिजका तथा ॥

possess not a single edition of this ancient commentary. There is no complete Ms. of it in any hitherto known collection, but the several fragments may yield a tolerably complete text. And the commentary is well worth the labours of a critical editor, to judge from such fragments of it as were available to me at the Deccan College MSS. Library.

26. *Haradatta's Padamañjari on the Kāśikā*.—There is another valuable commentary on the *Kāśikā* called the *Padamañjari* by Haradatta. Haradatta was, as he himself informs us, the son of Padma—(or Rudra-)kumāra, and younger brother of Agnikumāra; while his preceptor was one Aparājita. He was probably a native of the Tamil country and may subsequently have acquainted himself with the Telugu literature, as the instance of a vernacular word (కాచించి) given by him seems to indicate.<sup>2</sup> The *Padamañjari* is quoted in the *Mādhaviya Dhātuvṛitti* and by Mallinātha, and itself quotes Māgha.<sup>3</sup> According to a portion of the *Bhavishyottara Purāna* giving the history of Haradatta (who is considered as an incarna-

1 Professor K. B. Pathak tells me that the Ms. in the Jain Maṭha at Śrūvāṇa Belgoṭa, which is put down in the lists as a Nyāsa on the Śākutāyana-sabdānuśāsana, is really a Ms. of the above work, and goes as far as viii. 3. 11. I understand that Prof. Srish Chandra Chakravarti of Rajshahi College, Bengal, has been able to put together a tolerably complete copy of the text from MSS. collected from all corners of India. He is also going to publish the work

shortly (1912). Maitreyarakṣita is reported to have written a commentary on the Nyāsa, but I have not been able to verify the statement.

2 These and the following details are taken from Sheshagiri Śāstri's Report on the search of Sanskrit and Tamil MSS. for 1893-94, Madras, No. 2.

3 Benares edition (Reprint from the Pandit) pages 657, 715 line 2 (=Māgha iii. 74), &c. • Kirāta ii. 35 is quoted on page 237 line 8; and Bhaṭṭikāvya on page 541 line 16.

tion of God Śiva,) we learn that he died 3979 years after the beginning of Kali, which corresponds to 878 A. D.

This account of the Bhavishyottara Purāṇa probably does not refer to our Haradatta, seeing that it gives Vāsudeva as the name of Haradatta's father.<sup>1</sup> Moreover, Haradatta's Padamañjari seems to be later than and partly based upon Kaiyyata's Mahābhāshya-Pradipa,<sup>2</sup> and we cannot assign to Kaiyyata so early a date as cir. 800 A. D., which would be necessary if Haradatta is to be put at 878. Probably, therefore, Haradatta belongs to somewhere about 1100 A. D.

27. **Bhartṛihari's Vākyapadiya.**—From Padamañjari, the commentary on the Kāśikā, we go back to the writer who according to Itsing was a contemporary of Jayāditya, one of the authors of the Kāśikā; and this is no other than Bhartrihari, the celebrated poet and grammarian whose date of death, according to the Chinese pilgrim, is 650 A. D. It is not necessary for us to consider in this place the different problems suggested by his name. He may or may not have been a king, a brother of a king or the author of the Śatakas. Itsing's account unmistakably

1 Mr. Sheshagiri Shāstri suggests, loc.cit., that Haradatta's father may have been a Vaishṇava to begin with and may have later changed his name and become a Śaiva, just as Haradatta himself changed his original name of Sudarśana into the one which is more generally known. Some such change of name may appear to have been hinted at in the introductory stanza—यदिराय हरदत्त-संज्ञया विश्वतो दशषु दिश्वु दक्षिणः । उज्ज्वहर पदमञ्जरीमसौ शङ्खशान्न-सहकारयपात् ॥ All this is in-

genious but not convincing, and it must yield to the chronological evidence given below.

2 Compare Padamañjari on ii. 1.66 (Benares ed. p 384 ll. 5 ff.) with Pradīpa on the same place (Nir. Sag. ed. of the Mahābhāshya, part ii. p. 405). So also compare Padamañjari on ii. 1. 70 (p. 385) with Pradīpa on the same place (ibid. p. 414). Many more instances can be likewise adduced to show the indebtedness of Padamañjari to the Pradīpa.

refers to Bhartrihari the author of the *Vākyapadiya* and consequently also to the author of a commentary on the *Mahābhāshya*. Regarding the latter work all that we can say is that it was probably never completed by the author. The *Gāṇarāṭna-mahodadhi* states that the commentary extends only to the first three pādas.<sup>1</sup> According to Dr. Bühler fragments of Bhartrihari's comment exist in the Royal Library at Berlin<sup>2</sup> and in the Deccan. If they exist in the Deccan, they have not so far come to light.

The *Vākyapadiya* is a metrical discourse on the philosophy of grammar, distributed into three chapters : the *Brahma* or *Āgama-kāṇḍa*, the *Vākya-kāṇḍa*, and the *Pada* or *Prakīrṇa-kāṇḍa*. The chief historical interest of the work attaches itself to the account given in about seven stanzas, towards the end of the second kāṇḍa, confirming the statement of the *Rājatarṅgīni* about the fate of the *Mahābhāshya*.<sup>3</sup> The passage also contains the earliest reference to the Chāndra school, and mentions Baiji, Saubhava, and Haryaksha as grammarians who went before Chandrāchārya or Chandragomin, and who by their uncritical methods of study contributed not a little to the neglect of the *Mahābhāshya* during the early centuries of the Christian era.

28. *Kaiyyaṭa's Pradīpa* as marking the end of the second period in the history of the *Pāṇiniya* school.—Between Bhartrihari (650 A. D.) and Kaiyyaṭa (the next great writer of the *Pāṇiniya* school whom we notice and who probably belongs to the eleventh century) we have no names of any consequence to mention. The period was indeed marked by a more or less general grammatical activity, but that

1 Compare com. on *Gāṇarāṭna-mahodadhi*, st. 3, — भर्तृहरिः महा-

भाष्यविप्रदा व्याख्याता।

2 See preface to Kielhorn's ed. of

6 [ Sk. Gr. ]

the *Mahābhāshya*, vol. ii.

3 India : what can it teach us ?

p. 352 ; Indian Antiquary for

1876, p. 245.

was confined to the systems of grammar outside the Pāṇiniya school. These we shall notice in another place. For Pāṇini's school Kaiyyata's Pradīpa marks the end of the second period of development.

Kaiyyata was probably, as his name indicates, a native of Kāśmir. His father was Jaiyyata surnamed Upādhyāya, and his preceptor was one Maheśvara. In a commentary on Mammata's Kāvyaprakāśa written by Bhimasena (Saīnvat 1779=1722 A. D.) Kaiyyata along with Auvata has been spoken of as the disciple and even the younger brother of Mammata.<sup>1</sup> This statement is inaccurate if by Auvata is meant the author of the Bhāshya on the Yajur-veda-Saṁhitā, whose father was Vajrata; and since Bhimasena is a late writer we need not likewise attach much importance to the chronological relation between Mammata and Kaiyyata as suggested by him. Mammata was, we know, a great grammarian as well as a rhetorician who lived cir. 1100, and there is nothing improbable in his being a teacher to even Kaiyyata. Kaiyyata's lower limit is given by the circumstance that he is quoted in the Sarva-darśana-saṅgraha (cir. 1300).<sup>2</sup>

Regarding the nature of Kaiyyata's performance it is not necessary in this place to say much. He tells us in his introduction that he followed on the lines of Hari, that is, Bhartrihari,<sup>3</sup> and he may be pronounced to have been fairly successful on the whole in the task of interpreting the Mahābhāshya. His work has been,

1 श्रीमात् कैय्यट औवडो हावरजो यच्छा-  
त्रतामागतो भाष्योदिध निगमं वथा-  
क्रममञ्जुव्यास्त्वाय सिद्धिं गतः ॥

2 Aufrecht's Oxford Catalogue,  
p. 247 a.

3 Are we to suppose, therefore,  
that Kaiyyata had a complete  
manuscript of Bhartrihari's  
commentary on the Mahā-

bhāshya before him? In that case the 'Tripadi' alluded to in the Gaṇaratna-mahodadhi (above, p. 41) must be either a distinct work, or may be no other than the Vākyapadiya itself, which is in three chapters.

in turn, commented upon by Nāgojibhāṭṭa the author of the *Pradīpodyota*, by Nārāyaṇa who has written a *Vivarāṇa* upon it, and by Īśvarānanda the pupil of Satyānanda who has composed another similarly named commentary. None of these writers seems to be earlier than A. D. 1600. We have already spoken of Haradatta's *Padamañjari*, which is based upon Kaiyyata's work.

For most of these writers who followed Kaiyyata there was very little original work in the Pāṇiniya school that was left to be done. Sanskrit had long been established as a classical language; it ceased to be influenced by current speech in any vital manner. Hence in grammar there was no occasion for any creative work; and even the work of critical elaboration had well-nigh run its course. This was also the period of the early Muhammedan incursions, which necessarily preceded their permanent occupation of India; and it was, as was to be expected, marked by a general decadence of literature, reflecting a corresponding ebb in the tide of social and political activities. The study of grammar, accordingly, succumbed to the operation of the usual laws of demand and supply. In the next century or two there may have been petty commentators here and there, and, possibly, some really great writers, but none of their names even have survived the ravages of time. Later when the clouds cleared a little and literature began to flourish, the demand--feeble at first--which some of the enlightened Muhammedan rulers created was adequately met by popular schools of grammar, like the Sārasvata, which now sprang into existence.

**29. Recasts of the *Aṣṭādhyāyī* : The *Rūpamāla*.**—It was clear now that if the Pāṇiniya grammar was to keep abreast of the spirit of the times, it should have been remoulded and presented in easier and less repellent style.

The earliest and on that ground the simplest of these recasts of the *Ashtādhyāyī* that has come down to us is the *Rūpamālā* of Vimalasarasvati, a writer who, if the date given in a Ms. of the work be true,<sup>1</sup> must be placed not later than A. D. 1350.

The arrangement of the work is in the style of later *Kaumudis*. After treating of प्रत्याहार, संज्ञा, and परिभाषा the author deals with सन्धि in four sections : स्वरसन्धि, प्रष्टतिभाव, अष्टजन्त्र, and विसर्गसन्धि; then follows declension in six parts: i. अजन्तमाला, ii. हलन्तमाला, iii. सर्वनाममाला, iv. संख्याभाग, v. irregular words like ससि, पति &c., and vi. Vedic irregularities. After these come लिपातः, their meanings and grammatical peculiarities, शीघ्रत्यय, and कारक relations. The longest section deals with the आस्थ्यातः, the peculiarities of each लकार being arranged under separate headings; and as an appendix we have लकारार्थमाला and तद्वादिनियमभाग, the last giving the circumstances under which verbs change their पदः. The शृङ् त and the तद्वित occupy the next two sections, the work concluding with a chapter on समाप्त.

It has been thought worth while giving the above details as they help us to show in what respects the later *Kaumudis* are an improvement on this their prototype. Vimalasarasvati's manner of presenting his whole subject is quite simple and attractive, if it cannot also claim to be exhaustive. The merit of later works consists mainly in a more systematic arrangement and a somewhat more detailed treatment. All the same, the credit for having conceived the idea of such a recast and carried it into exe-

1 India office Ms. No. 612, which is stated to have been written in Samvat 1437 = 1379 A.D. The same Ms. gives Sam. 1467 as another date. A Ms. deposited at the Deccan College

(No. 209 of 1879-80) is dated Samvat 1507. Vimalasarasvati is quoted by Amṛitabhārati, a writer of the Śārasvata school, a manuscript of whose work bears the date A. D. 1496.

cution must ungrudgingly be given to the author of the *Rūpamālā*.<sup>1</sup>

30. Rāmachandra's *Prakriyākaumudi* and its commentaries.— Next in chronological order comes the *Prakriyākaumudi* of Rāmachandra, a writer who probably belongs to the first half of the fifteenth century. He was a Dakshini Brahman, the son of a Krishnāchārya, and was eminently versed in grammar and Vedānta and astronomy, in all of which he has written original works of his own.<sup>2</sup> The *Prakriyākaumudi* is supposed to have been the model for Bhattoji's *Siddhāntakaumudi*.

There are several commentaries extant on Rāmachandra's *Prakriyākaumudi* of which the most famous is the *Prasāda* of Vitthalāchārya. The earliest Ms. of the *Prasāda* is dated Sañvat 1605-6 = A. D. 1548-9; hence Vitthalāchārya cannot be later than 1525 A. D. As a grammarian Vitthalā is disparaged by Bhattoji, who often refers to him. Vitthalā, in his turn, quotes from, among others, Kaiyyata, Trilochanadāsa, Kshīrasvāmin, Durgasimha, Jinendrabuddhi, Bhartrihari, Vāmana, Haradatta, and Bopadeva.<sup>3</sup> Vitthalā tells us that he was the son of Nṛsiṁhāchārya and grandson of Rāmakrishnāchārya, while his own son was named Lakshmidharāchārya.

Another commentary on the *Prakriyākaumudi* that demands a passing notice is the *Prakriyāprakāśa* of Śesha-Krishṇa the son of Śesha-Nṛsiṁhasūri. As he tells us in the introduction to his commentary, which extends to 46 stanzas, he composed this comment for the benefit of Prince Kalyāṇa, the son of a (petty) king of Patrapuñja,

1 Bhattoji Dīkshita acknowledges his indebtedness to him in that he quotes him in the *Praudha-Manorāma*.

2 The information comes from Vitthalā who also gives other

details, for which see Bendall's Cat. of MSS. in the Durbar Library of Nepal, p. vii.

3 Aufrecht's Oxford Catalogue gives these and other names.

a small place in the Duab formed by the Ganges and the Yamunā. Śesha-Krishna, as we shall presently see, was the preceptor of Bhattoji Dīkshita, and must accordingly be placed cir. 1600 A. D.<sup>1</sup>

31. *Bhattoji's Siddhāntakaumudī and other works.*—We next pass on to the deservedly famous *Siddhāntakaumudī* of Bhattoji Dīkshita,—a work which is remarkable not only by reason of the host of commentaries and sub-commentaries that it called into being, nor again because it is at present practically the only popular introduction to Pāṇini's grammar, but also owing to the fact—strange as it may appear—that it has eventually ousted Pāṇini himself and most of the other ancient authors of grammar, as also the numerous new schools that had lately sprung into existence. The work is too well known to need any detailed exposition. From the list of previous authors quoted by Bhattoji in this and his other works<sup>2</sup> we can gather that he freely availed himself of such help as he could possibly get. His indebtedness to one work, however, we learn, only from Meghavijaya, the author of *Haima-Kaumudi*, who tells us that Bhattoji's *Kaumudi* was largely modelled upon Hemachandra's *Śabdānuśāsana*.<sup>3</sup>

Bhattoji was the son of Lakshmidhara and the brother of Raṅgoji Dīkshita, while his son was variously known as Bhānu-dīkshita, Viresvara-dīkshita or Rāmāśrama. Regarding the other details of Bhattoji's life Jagannātha, the court pandit of the Emperor Shahajahan, informs us in his *Manoramākuchamardini* that Bhattoji was the pupil of Śesha-Krishna, to whose memory he does

1 Other commentaries on शक्तिया—  
कौसुदी are सार by काशीनाथ,  
अमृतसूति by वारणावनेशाशालिन्,  
व्याकृति by विश्वकर्मशालिन् &c.

2 An exhaustive list is given in

Aufrecht's Oxford Catalogue,  
p. 162.

3 Peterson's report iii, p. 291. I  
am not sure about the truth of  
this statement.

very scant justice in his Praudha-Manoramā. As Jagannātha himself was the pupil of the son of this Śeṣa-Kṛiṣṇa, this gives us Bhāttoji's date, which must be about A. D. 1630. This is also confirmed by the fact that a pupil of Bhāttoji wrote a work in Saṁvat 1693.<sup>2</sup>

Bhāttoji himself wrote a commentary on his Siddhānta-kaumudī, called Praudha-Manoramā to distinguish it from an abridgment of the same called Bāla-Manoramā also by the same author. Besides shorter works such as commentaries on the Pāṇiniya Dhātupāṭha, Liṅgānuśāsana, &c, Bhāttoji wrote the Śabda-kaustubha which is a voluminous commentary on Pāṇini's Ashtādhyāyī similar in plan to the Kāśikā. This was left, probably, incomplete; though he must have written as far at least as the fourth āhnika of adhyāya iii, and not only the first pāda of the first adhyāya, as is usually supposed.<sup>3</sup>

Besides Jagannātha's commentary on the Praudha-Manoramā, there is another written by Nāgeśā, but ascribed by him to his teacher Hari-dikshita, just as Nāgeśā ascribed another work, a commentary on the Adhyātma-Rāmāyaṇa, to his parton. Śabda-kaustubha similarly is commented upon by Nāgeśā and by Nāgeśā's pupil Vaidyanātha Pāyagundā. To commentaries ancient and modern on the Siddhāntakaumudī there is no limit. Those most famous are the Tattvabodhī by Jñānendra-sarasvati, pupil of Vāmanendra-sarasvati, which treats

1 Compare इह केचिच्चिलिलिविद्वन्सु-  
कुरुमयूखमालालितचरणानां.....  
शेषावर्तंसानां श्रीकृष्णपण्डितानां...  
प्रसादादासादितशब्दादुशासनास्तेषु  
च पारमेश्वरं पदं प्रयातेषु कलिकाल-  
वर्णवद्वीभवन्तः प्रक्रियाप्रकाशं स्वयं  
निमित्तार्थं स्तोरमाशामाकुल्यकार्तुः।  
सा च प्रक्रियाप्रकाशाङ्कुरा पौत्रैरस्म-  
द्वृपञ्चितकीर्त्तराणां तनयैर्द्वयि-

तापि स्वमतिपरीक्षार्थं पुनरस्माभिर्भी-  
रीक्ष्यते।

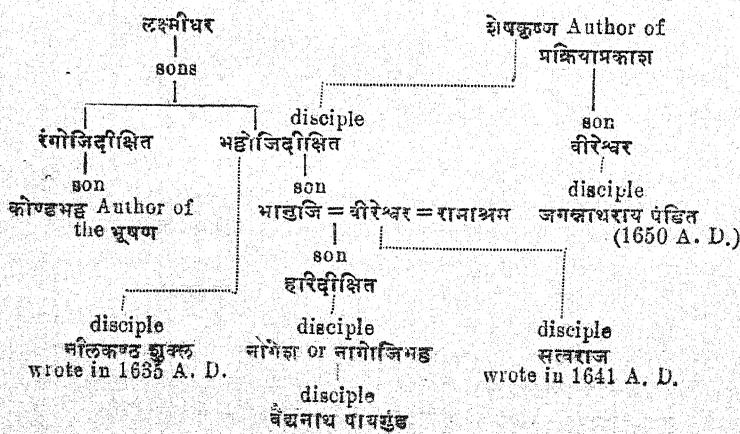
2 Deccan College Ms. No. 183 of  
A.1882-83, the author of which  
is नीलकण्ठ शुक्ल.

3 Gov. Or. MSS. Library, Madras,  
Ms. no. 1328 goes upto the  
fifth āhnika of adhyāya iii.

of the classical language only and omits the svara and vaidiki prakriyā. It is mostly modelled on Bhattoji's own commentary and is very useful for beginners. Jayakrishna, son of Raghunāthabhatta of the Mauni family has written a commentary on the svara and vaidiki prakriyā only of the Siddhānta-kaumudi, thus completing that of Jñānendra-sarasvati. Both these writers probably belong to the first half of the eighteenth century. Regarding the abridgments of the Siddhānta-kaumudi and other shorter manuals based upon it we shall speak presently.

The family of Bhattoji Dikshita seems to have been a family of great writers and grammarians up and down. Bhattoji's nephew Kondabhatta wrote an original work on syntax and philosophy of grammar modelled on the lines of his illustrious uncle and being in fact a discursive gloss on some 74 kārikās of Bhattoji. Bhattoji's son Bhānuji taught several pupils, as also his grandson Hari-dikshita. Among the pupils of the latter is ranked no less an illustrious name than that of Nāgojibhatta or Nāgeśa.<sup>1</sup>

1. These relations would be clear from the following genealogical table—



32\* The works of Nāgeśa and of Vaidyanātha Pāyagundā.—Nāgeśa or Nāgojibhāṭṭa was a very prolific writer. Besides fourteen great works on Dharma, one on Yoga, three on Alaṅkāra, and about a dozen on Vyākaraṇa-śāstra, he has been credited with the authorship of extensive commentaries on Vālmīki-Rāmāyaṇa and Adhyātma-Rāmāyaṇa as also on Saptasati, Gītagovinda, Sudhālahari, and other works. We are here concerned with his grammatical treatises, and prominent amongst these is the Udyota on Kaiyyaṭa's Mahābhāshya-pradīpa ; Paribhāshenduṣekhara, a collection of Paribhāshās handed down in connection with Pāṇini's grammar and followed by a concise explanatory commentary on them called the Śabdenduṣekhara (in two editions a major and a minor) ; a commentary on the Siddhānta-kaumudī and intended as a companion to the Manoramā ; Śabdaratna, a commentary on the Prauḍha-Manoramā, ascribed by him *honoris causa* to his teacher Hari-dikshita ; Vishamī a commentary on Bhatṭoji's Śabda-kaustubha ; and finally the Vaiyākaraṇa-siddhāntamañjūshā (in three editions) on the philosophy of grammar.

The geneological tree given above exhibits Nāgojibhāṭṭa's spiritual descent from his illustrious predecessors ; it also helps us roughly to determine his time. In addition we have a tradition current at Jeypur, and mentioned by the learned editor of the Kāvyamālā in his introduction to Rasagaṅgādhara, which refers to an invitation for a horse sacrifice received in 1714 A. D. by Nāgeśabhatta from Savāi Jeysimīha, ruler of Jeypur (1688 to 1728 A.D.), an invitation which Nāgeśa courteously declined on the ground that he had taken *kshetra-sannyāsa* and could not, therefore, leave Benares to attend the ceremony. Regarding himself he informs us that he was a Mahratta Brahman surnamed Kāle, the son of Śivabhatta and Satī, a resident of Benares and a protegee of

Rāmasimha, a local prince of Śrīngaverapura (now Singarour) a few miles north of Allahabad.

Vaidyanātha or Bālambhatta Pāyagūḍa, a direct disciple of Nāgeśabhatta, wrote like his teacher several works on Dharma and Vyākaraṇa-śāṭra. He was the son of Mahādeva and Veṇī, and Lakshmīdevī the wife of king Chandrasimha of Mithilā was probably his patroness, in whose honour he is reported to have composed a commentary on the Vyavahāra-kāṇḍa of the Mitāksharā, which is usually known as Bālambhattī. His grammatical labours are mainly confined to writing comments on the works of his predecessors. Thus he has written a Gāḍā on the Paribhāshenduśekhara, a Chhāyā on the Mahābhāshya-pradipodyota, a Kalā on Vaiyākaraṇasiddhāntamañjūshā, a Prabhā on the Śabdakaustubha, a Bhāvaprakāśikā on the Śabdaratna, Chidasthimālā on the Śabdenduśekhara, and a host of others.

33. Grammatical works outside the Dīkṣhita school.—Independently of the Dīkṣhita school there are very few notable names of grammarians belonging to the seventeenth century. We may perhaps mention, as belonging to the early decades of the century, Annambhatta the author of the Tarkasaṅgraha, who has written an independent commentary<sup>1</sup> on the Ashtādhyāyī, called Mitāksharā. The school of profound grammarians which is now almost dying out was already on the decline since the middle of the eighteenth century, as is evidenced by the numerous easy manuals that have come into existence during the last two centuries. Some of these popular epitomes ally themselves to no particular school, and these will be dealt with in another part of the essay. We now confine our attention to those belonging to the Pāṇiniyā school.

1 Published in the Benares Sanskrit Series

34. **Abridgements and Manuals.**—Prominent among these are the abridgements of the Siddhānta-Kaumudi itself by Varadarāja. There are three editions of them—a madhya-, a laghu-, and a sāra-Siddhāntakaumudi,—the difference consisting only in the more or less thorough eschewing of unnecessary details. Strange as it may seem, even these epitomes stood in need of commentaries for their further simplification, or rather the reverse of it. The major abridgment was commented upon by Rāmaśarman at the request of one Śivānanda; the middle one by a Jayakrishṇa, son of Raghunāthabhatta and grandson of Govardhanabhatta of the Mauni family.<sup>1</sup> There are a few other easy texts framed independently of the Siddhāntakaumudi, but they hardly deserve special mention. The last stage of this progressive simplification is perhaps reached when we come to works such as Rupāvali, Samāsachakra, etc.

35. **Later history of treatises accessory to Pāṇini's grammar.**—It only remains now, finally, to speak of the further history of the treatises accessory to Pāṇini's grammar mentioned by us on pages 25 and following of this essay. These works, although originally framed for a particular system, had so much in common with other schools of grammar that they have been transferred with very little modifications from one school to another. The successive stages of this process deserve to be made the subject of an independent study; we cannot in this place afford to dwell on them at any length. We shall only allude to a few notable works in each line.

36. **Dhātupāṭha.**—The Dhātupāṭha as we find it embodied in the Pāṇiniya system was commented upon by

1. The प्रक्रिया कौसुदी has a similar abridgment called तत्त्वचन्द्र, the work of one of the pupils of

the author, जयन्त, and written in A. D. 1631 (?).

Kshirasvāmin. A Kāśmīrian tradition makes him teacher to king Jayāpīda, which brings him into the eighth century. This conflicts with the fact that Kshirasvāmin quotes Bhoja, and in so far as he is quoted by Vardhamāna in the Gaṇaratnamahodadhi, this settles his date, which is roughly 1050 A. D.<sup>1</sup> Besides the Dhātuvṛitti Kshirasvāmin wrote five other works : i. commentary on the Amarakoṣha, ii. निषाताद्ययोपसर्गर्यात्ति, iii. अष्टततरकृष्णी referred to in the Dhātuvṛitti (which is more usually known as क्षीरतरकृष्णी), iv. निघण्डुर्ति mentioned by Devarāja in his Niruktanirvachana, and v. Gaṇavṛitti referred to by Vardhamāna in his Gaṇaratnamahodadhi, a work presently to be mentioned.

In the introduction to the Dhātuvṛitti Kshirasvāmin notes that several people, including the great Chandra, had essayed before him to write about the roots, but not always successfully.<sup>2</sup> The Chandra here referred to must be Chandragomin, the founder of the Chāndra school, whose Dhātupāṭha was subsequently incorporated by Durgasimha with the Kātantra grammar. About the nature of the contents of the Dhātuvṛitti Kshirasvāmin tells us that one can find therein :

सूतव्याख्याकार्यजातं गणानां सेहत्वानिहत्वोपग्रहादेः फलं च ।

अष्टाद्याद्यां ये विशेषप्रयोग धातोर्धातोर्दर्शितास्ते विशेषात् ॥

Of other works of Kshirasvāmin it is not necessary to say much in this place.

We next turn our attention to the Mādhyāya-Dhātuvṛitti, which deals with the same subject and which was written by Mādhyāya or Sāyana, the great Vedic Bhāṣyakāra (1350 A.D.). Sāyana also mentions numerous workers in the same field whose labours he partly utilised. Among

1 See Introduction to Mr. Oka's edition of Kshirasvāmin's com. on Amara.

2 Compare— भृतः पाराचणिकाच्च-

न्द्राद्या अपि च यत्र विभान्ताः ।  
तान्धातुन्विवरीतुं गहनमहो अध्यव-  
सिताः स्मः ॥

these may be mentioned, as belonging to the Pāṇiniya school, Bhīmasena and Maitreyarakshita.<sup>1</sup> Of Sāyaṇa's successors we need only specify Bhatṭoji and Nāgeśa. The Dhātupāṭhas belonging to the other grammatical schools will be found in their proper places elsewhere.

37. *Gaṇapāṭha*.—The Pāṇiniya *Gaṇapāṭha* has not received from commentators the attention that it merits. Different portions of it, such as *nipāṭas*, *avyayas*, and *upasargas* have been individually explained by various writers, and Kshīrasvāmin, as we saw, is reported to have written a *Gaṇavṛitti*, which is no longer extant. The only complete work on the *Gaṇapāṭha* is the *Gaṇaratnamahodadhi*, which is a metrical arrangement of the *Gaṇas* followed by a lucid commentary, both composed by Varadhamāna in A. D. 1140.

38. *Liṅgānuśāsana*.—Besides Rāmachandra and Bhatṭoji, who have embodied the *Liṅgānuśāsana* in their *Kaumudīs* and written commentaries upon it, we find mentioned in connection with the Pāṇiniya treatises on genders the names of Harshavardhana, Śabarasyāmin and Vararuchi. Of these the first is probably not the same as the celebrated patron of Bāna, while the second may or may not be identical with the great *Mimānsākāra*. Vararuchi is another name for Kātyāyana, and even if these be considered as different, so many late and spurious works are assigned to this great name that it is well-nigh difficult to determine the genuineness of any one of them. A palm-leaf Ms. at Cambay, dated Samvat 1287 contains a *Liṅgānuśāsana* by Vāmanāchārya, which mentions among its predecessors the works of Vyādi, Vararuchi, Chandra, and Jinendra.<sup>2</sup> This would at least decide for the existence of

1. See note 1 on page 39, above.

2. Cambay, No. 266; व्याधिग्रन्थितमथ  
वारुचं सचान्दं जैगेन्द्रलक्षणगतं

विविधं तथान्वत् । लिङ्गस्य लक्षणं हि  
समस्य विजेषुकुक्तुक्तं मया परिभितं  
&c. See also Dr. Peterson's

these works prior to 1200 A. D., and, if Dr. Peterson's identification of Vāmanāchārya with the author of the Kāśikā be correct, prior also to 800 A. D.

39. *Uṇādi-pūṭha*.—The question as to the authorship of the Pāṇiniya Uṇādi-sūtras has been already dealt with (p. 25, above). These Uṇādis have been very readily absorbed—with only slight modifications—by the various non-Pāṇiniya schools such as Kātantra, Haima, Jaumara, Saupadma, &c. In the school of Pāṇini the future development of the Uṇādis has been only by way of commentaries, the best known being Ujjvaladatta's *Vṛitti*, which, as pointed out by Aufrecht in his introduction to his edition of that work, must be assigned to cir. 1250. Ujjvaladatta quotes the *Vrittis* of Kshapaṇaka, Govardhana, Purushottamadeva, and the *Satī-vṛitti*,—all of which preceded his own commentary. Later than Ujjvaladatta come Māṇikyadeva, Bhattoji, and others.

40. *Paribhāshās*.—Already we have more than once alluded to the Pāṇiniya paribhāshās. Pāṇini himself gave a few of these as his sūtras, but he can be proved to have tacitly employed a still larger number.<sup>1</sup> Kātyāyana quotes one, according to Patañjali's showing, in his vārtika 3 to sūtra i. 1. 65, while Vyādi, who according to some was a near relation of Pāṇini, is credited with the authorship of almost all the paribhāshās now current. The doctrine of the paribhāshās was, however, fully elaborated by Patañjali and the writers who came after him.<sup>2</sup> So much ingenuity and energy has been spent on the

Report iii. p. 41. The Jainendra here mentioned must be the founder of the Jainendra-Vyākaraṇa.

1 Goldstücker: Pāṇini, page 114 (Reprint, p. 87).

2 For the distinction between परिभाषा and ज्ञापकचूड़ and the whole theory of paribhāshās see ibidem, pp. 115 (Reprint, p. 89) and the following.

paribhāshās that eventually it has become, for the Pāṇiniya student, the hardest nut to crack. This feat has usually been attempted in the body of the commentaries themselves. Regular treatises specially dealing with paribhāshās come much later. Perhaps the earliest known is that of Siradeva, who is quoted in the Mādhaviya-Dhātu-vritti. Nāgeśa's Paribhāshenduśekhara contains the most popular exposition of the paribhāshās, and it has been commented upon by Pāyagundā, Bhairavamisra, Śeshasārmā, Bhīmabhātta, and many others. Non-Pāṇiniya schools copied most of their paribhāshās from Pāṇini, the earliest of them being the Kātantra for which Durgasimha put together a list of paribhāshās and wrote a commentary on the same.

This is also the place where we can introduce a host of treatises on the philosophy of grammar--dealing with questions such as the nature of sound, the connection between word and its meaning or of sentence and its component parts, and so forth. The issues have been raised and dealt with in the Mahābhāshya itself, and later writers have derived most of the material for their lucubrations from that source. The earliest of such treatises is the Vākyapadiya of Bhartrihari and the latest deserving a special mention is the Vaiyākaraṇasiddhāntabhāshāṇa of Kondabhatta, a commentary on which was written by Nāgeśa. A multitude of smaller and larger lights came in between. The works are mainly special monograms on particular topics, the kāraka relations alone having engaged over forty writers of different schools and opinions.

41. Résumé of the history of the Pāṇiniya school.—Here perhaps we may draw a deep breath and, before proceeding with the history of the non-Pāṇiniya schools of grammar, cast a hurried glance over the field that we have already travelled.

Beginning with the dim and half poetic speculations of the Brahmanic exegetes, we saw how the science of grammar flowed onward broadening down from precedent to precedent until we reach the age of Yāska who sums up the results achieved by his predecessors and makes his own contribution to the stream. The leap from Yāska to Pāṇini is probably a very great one, but the course of development is, to a large extent, hidden from us—is underground as it were—until it issues in a perfect form in the *Ashtādhyāyī* of Pāṇini.

The subsequent history of the science is marked by three well-defined stages. The first which ends with the *Mahābhāshya* busies itself with the perfection of Pāṇini's work, adding a rule here, restricting the application of another there, and so on. This period may be characterised as the creative stage of the science.

This is followed by a period of critical elaboration, the chief work of which consists in giving a precise point to these rules, changing the wording of some for the sake of brevity, of others for including in it a word or two inadvertently left out by the earlier grammarians, or not in vogue in their time ; but for the main part in writing vast commentaries on the works of their predecessors so as to explain their intention. This was also the stage when the theory of the *paribhāshās* and *jñāpakas* was worked out in details. The branching off from the main stem of a separate school, the *Chāndra*, which belongs to this period, is to be explained as due rather to the necessities of the times, than to any real split in the domain of the science itself. This period extends roughly to about 1000 A. D.

The last stage marks a progressive deterioration in the study of grammar. We have in the first place the rise of a number of new and popular schools of grammar intended to simplify the science for the enlightenment of

the laity. Following the wake of the times we have, side by side, numerous recasts of the *Ashtādhyāyi* tending towards the same object. The lowest stage is reached when we come to the popular handbooks of the eighteenth century. How far this decline is to be attributed to the political aspects of the time is more curious than profitable to inquire. Certain it is that they could not have failed to produce their influence, though it is easy to exaggerate it. Nor, finally, should it be forgotten that broad characterisations of long periods in the history of any country or science have always to be accepted with limitations. The periods often overlap, and in this present case they are tentative only and may have to be revised in the light of later researches.

It is time now that we turned to the non-*Pāṇiniya* schools of grammar.<sup>1</sup>

### The Chāndra School

42. The Chāndra School.—The earliest reference to the Chāndra school of grammarians occurs in Bhartrihari's *Vākyapadiya* (see p. 41 above), while one of the latest is perhaps that of Mallinātha, who quotes a rule of his in his commentary on Kālidāsa's *Meghadūta*, stanza 25 (नीचे-रास्यं गारिमधिवसेः).<sup>2</sup> Mallinātha, however, does not appear to

1 The order in which schools are here presented is not strictly chronological, the allied schools being taken together.

2 In the passage cited Mallinātha says that while *Pāṇini* allows only the form विद्याम् Chandra allows विद्याम् also. As a matter of fact Chandra allows only one form (Chāndra sūtra vi. 1.42); it is Śākatauyana and Hemachandra who allow

both the forms, which are indiscriminately used in classical Sanskrit. Presumably, therefore, Mallinātha either had access to a work of the Chāndra school not known to us, or more probably he meant by Chandra Hema-chandra, unless the whole is a positive mistake. I owe this note to Mr. Krishnaji Govinda Oka, editor of the *Kshiratarañgiṇi*.

have had a direct access to the Chāndra vyākaraṇa, seeing that MSS. of the work have been extremely rare, none of the various 'Searches for Sanskrit manuscripts' instituted by Government having been able to bring to light any works of the school except a fragment brought by Dr. Bühler from Kāśmir in 1875, and a complete copy of the Chāndra vyākaraṇa written in the Nepalese year 476 (i. e. 1356 A. D.) brought by Haraprasāda Shastri from Nepal.<sup>1</sup> However, by the labours of Dr. Bruno Liebich, the whole system has now been recovered in the original or Tibetan translation. The same scholar has also published the Chāndra vyākaraṇa (Leipzig 1902). The account of the system given below is mostly based on his writings.

43. **The date of Chandragomin.**—Chandra, or more accurately, Chandragomin must have lived at least some time before the authors of the Kāśikā, which has borrowed, always without acknowledgment, such sūtras of Chandra as have no parallel either in Pāṇini or in Kātyāyana. This gives us 650 A. D. as the lower limit for Chandragomin. The upper limit is supplied by a vṛtti on the Chāndra sūtras, most probably the work of Chandragomin himself,<sup>2</sup> which gives the sentence अजयद्वसो(? Ms. जर्तो or जसो) हृषाक् as an illustration of the use of the imperfect to express an event which occurred within the lifetime of the speaker. This victory over the Hūṇas can refer either to their temporary defeat by Skandagupta soon after 465 A.D., or (less likely) to their final expulsion by Yaśodharma<sup>3</sup> in 544 A. D. This gives us 470 as the approximate date for Chandragomin. This result is further confirmed by the fact that Vasurāta the preceptor

1 See Nachrichten der Goettinger Gesellschaft 1895, pp. 272-321.

Datum Chandragomin's und Kālidāsa's", p. 3.

2 See Dr. Liebich's paper "Das 3 Who, however, was not a Gupta.

of Bhartrihari acknowledged Chandrāchārya (Chandragomin) as his master.<sup>1</sup> Chandragomin must have lived therefore at least two generations before the author of the Vākyapadiya. All accounts agree in stating that Chandragomin was a Baudha. He was one of the laity, and is not to be confused with Chandradāsa who belonged to the order.<sup>2</sup>

44. **Nature of Chandragomin's work.**—Chandragomin's grammar was meant as an improvement on that of Pāṇini, Kātyāyana, and Patañjali, mainly in the way of greater brevity and precision. Accordingly he has omitted, for obvious reasons, the Pāṇiniya rules about Vedic accent and grammar, although he includes some Vedic roots in his Dhātupāṭha. He has lessened the number of pratyāhāra-sūtras by one (fusing हयवरद्ध and लष्ट into हयवरलष्ट), omitted some of the Pāṇiniya pratyāhāras and coined others. In many cases, the rules of Pāṇini are recast simply for the sake of securing facility of pronunciation.<sup>3</sup> The really original contributions of Chandragomin amount to about 35 sūtras and these have been incorporated in the Kāśikā. In all these cases Kaiyyata has the remark अपाणिनीयः स्तुत्रेषु पाठः. The total number of the Chāndra sūtras is about 3100 as against 4000 of Pāṇini. The work consists of six chapters of four pādas each, the matter of Pāṇini's first two chapters being scattered all through.

The object of Chandragomin was to 'rearrange the grammatical material with the object of bringing together all the rules that deal with the same phonetic' or grammatical operations as well as the same part of

1 See Vākyapadiya Kāṇḍa ii, stanzas 489-90 and com. thereon.

2 Liebich, ibidem, p. 10-11; Kern: Manual of Buddhism, pp. 129,

130; also Ind. Ant. xv. pp. 183-184.

3 For Pāṇini's अनेकात्म जित् सर्वस्य (i. 1. 55) Chandra reads जिद्-नेकात्म सर्वस्य (i. 1. 12).

speech.' The Chāndra terminology with slight changes is that of Pāṇini. The mode of presenting the subject is also artificial, after the fashion of Pāṇini. The grammar goes by the nickname of असंज्ञक, perhaps because the संज्ञाः are not here treated of separately, but probably because wherever in his sūtra Pāṇini has used the word संज्ञा Chandragomin uses the word नामन्.<sup>1</sup>

45. Accessory treatises of the Chāndra grammar.—In addition to the sūtras in six adhyāyas Chandragomin has put together an Uṇādi list in three parts, a Dhātupāṭha in ten sections (both published by Dr. Liebich), as also Liṅgakārikās or Liṅgānuśāsana, Gaṇapāṭha, Upasargavṛitti, and Varnā sūtras. The Uṇādis differ from those belonging to the Pāṇiniya school principally in their mode of presentation, the suffixes being here arranged according to their final letter. In a few cases Chandra also derives the words differently. The Dhātupāṭha, as we saw (p. 52, above), is referred to by Kshīrasvāmin and was subsequently incorporated in the Kātantra system. The Liṅgānuśāsana is referred to by Vāmanāchārya, Ujjaladatta, and Rāya-mukuta (see above, p. 53). As to the Gaṇapāṭha no separate work of the kind has yet been discovered, but we must assume the existence of such a work as we find it embodied in the sūtra-vṛitti, just as the Kāśikā has done with regard to the Pāṇiniya Gaṇapāṭha. The Upasargavṛitti is found in Tibetan version only, and explains the meaning and use of about twenty upasargas. Finally, the Varnasūtra (Ms. no. 289 of 1875-76 in the Deccan College collection) is a very short treatise<sup>2</sup> corresponding to the Pāṇiniya Śikshā and gives in about 40 sūtras

1 Compare Chāndra sūtras i. 2.30, i. 3. 77, ii. 2. 14, &c. with Pāṇini's iii. 2. 46, iii. 3. 174, ii. 1. 21 &c. A few cases do occur, however, where

Chandra permits the use of the word: e. g. Chandra i. 1. 123=Pāṇini iii. 1. 112.

2 I take this occasion to publish the work entire on the basis

the स्थान and प्रयत्न of वर्णs. No work on Paribhāshās in connection with the Chāndra school has come down to us.

Besides the above grammatical works Chandragomin is credited with the authorship of a religious poem called Sishyalekhā, and a drama called Lokānanda, neither probably of much consequence.

46. *Later history of the Chāndra school.*—We have already alluded to Chandragomin's own vṛtti on his grammar. Fragments from it extending from about v. i. 13 to v. i. 176 are still extant. This vṛtti was later incorporated in a commentary by Dharmadāsa, a complete Ms. of which exists in the Library of the Mahārāja of Nepal.

It is undoubted that there must have been written numerous commentaries on the Chāndra Vyākaraṇa during the palmy days of Buddhistic literature; and they must have been very popular, seeing that a good many of them have been translated and freely circulated in Tibet at least since 1000 A. D., if not earlier, when Sthiramati, one of the translators of most of the Chāndra texts in the Tibetan language, probably lived. Some of these works had also gone to Ceylon along with other Buddhistic texts. However, at present, in addition to the works above mentioned, only a few more—about fifteen—are known to exist, mostly in Tibetan translations.<sup>1</sup> Such of the Sanskrit MSS. as we know of, come all from Nepal.

Having once enjoyed such a vast circulation, the almost total disappearance of the system from India requires explanation. We can account for this fact, firstly, on the ground of its want of originality, such of the original matter as there was—and it was not much—be-

of the only Ms. of the work 1 For a list of these see Ind. Ant. known to exist. See Appen- xxv, pp. 103 and following. dix 1.

ing already incorporated in the Pāṇiniya school through the Kāśikā. Mainly however we must look to the cause of its disappearance in its non-secular character. Being the work of a Buddhist for the Buddhistic community, it shared the fate of Buddhism, and having obtained vogue for a few centuries it gradually ceased to be cared for, its aid being invoked in later times only for the sake of justifying an otherwise unjustifiable word, or for pointing out and rejecting such of its rules as went counter to the established system of grammar. The Grammar, we are told, is still extensively studied in Tibet.

In Ceylon its fate was different. Being a Buddhistic country we expect the Chāndra system to be diligently studied there. As a matter of fact, the current Sanskrit grammar in Ceylon belongs to the Chāndra school, but we shall look in vain for any original MSS. either of the Chāndra-sūtras or of commentaries thereon.

The reason is that about 1200 A. D. a Ceylonese Buddhistic priest, Kāśyapa by name, wrote a popular recast of the Chāndra grammar called Bālāvabodha. It corresponds to Varadarāja's Laghu-kaumudi in treatment and subject-matter. The work was so popular in Ceylon that it quite superseded the original Chāndra text, with the result that all other Chāndra works have disappeared in course of time, just as the works of the pre-Pāṇiniya grammarians did after the advent of Pāṇini.

Under these circumstances, it is quite impossible to pursue any farther the history of the Chāndra school of grammarians in India.

### The Jainendra School

47. **The Jainendra School.**—The traditional author of the aphorisms of grammar which go under this name is Jina or Mahāvira, the last of the Tīrthaṅkaras. The tradition

of the Digambara<sup>1</sup> Jains as embodied in several of their works such as Samayasundarasūri's commentary on the Kalpasūtras or Lakshmiavallabha's Upadeśamālākārṇikā is, that Indra asked certain questions to Jina when of eight years, and had the science of grammar revealed to him by way of answers; the grammar in consequence came to be known by their joint name.<sup>2</sup> A Ms. (no. 1223) belonging to Professor Kathavate's collection for 1891-1895 launches, in its marginal notes, into a detailed verification of this tradition, trying to answer all the objections raised against it.

The chief objection, of course, is the concurrent testimony of the colophons of all the MSS., which invariably ascribe the work to Devanandī. This is also confirmed by the introductory stanza—

लक्ष्मीरात्यंतिकी यस्य निरवद्यावभासते ।

देवनंदितपूजेशं नमस्तस्मै स्वयंसुवे ॥

which is given by all MSS.,<sup>3</sup> wherein the first word of the second line, obscure in meaning as it is, appears to be purposely used to indicate the name of the author. Further, works like Dhanañjaya-kośa or Jaina-Harivamśa<sup>4</sup> (A. D. 783) and writers like Bopadeva or Hemachandra refer to Devanandī as the author of this grammar. The point then may be regarded as fairly settled. This Devanandī is otherwise known as Pūjyapāda.

1 The Jainendra-sūtrapātha belongs to the Digambaras from whom the Śvetāmbaras have borrowed it wholesale. The tradition, therefore, belongs more strictly to the Śvetāmbaras.

2 यद्विद्वाय जिनेन्द्रेण कौमरिषि निर्ल-  
पितम् । ऐन्द्रं जैनेन्द्रमितित्तमाहुः  
शब्दाल्लक्षासनम् ॥

3 Except the one above quoted, which gives a different mañ-  
gala.

4 In the opening *prāśasti* of the work there is a reference to the Jainendra-vyākaraṇa. Akā-  
lañkadeva also quotes a Jain-  
endra sūtra in the तत्त्वार्थराजवा-  
तिक i. 5.1.

Dr. Kielhorn once believed that Pūjyapāda was a *nom de plume* assumed by a late writer, with the view all the more readily to make the work pass under the name of the last Tīrthañkara. The historical existence of the founder of this school thus doubted by Dr. Kielhorn has been conclusively established by Professor Pathak,<sup>1</sup> who quotes a verse from the Nandisaṅgha Pāttāvalī<sup>2</sup> and gives other references to prove that Devanandi was no other personage than Pūjyapāda himself.

48. Date of the Jainendra-vyākaraṇa.—The foundation of this school dates from about the same time as that of the Chāndra. If anything, the Jainendra would come a little before the Chāndra. Professor Pathak in his paper on the Jaina Śākatāyana (Indian Antiquary, Oct. 1914) gives evidence to assign the Jainendra-vyākaraṇa to the latter part of fifth century A. D. Among his arguments are: 1. the fact that the Kāśikā seems to betray a knowledge of the Jainendra-vyākaraṇa<sup>3</sup>; 2. the circumstance that the Jainendra sūtra<sup>4</sup> alludes to Īśvarakrishṇa the author of the Sāṅkhya-kārikās (who is assigned by Dr. Takakusu to A. D. 450) and to the twelve year cycle of Jupiter according to the heliacal rising system<sup>5</sup> a system which was in vogue in the time of the Early Kadamba kings and their contemporaries, the Early Gupta kings; and 3. the collateral evidence to be derived from later references to the Jainendra from the ninth century on. Thus the Śākatā-

1 Indian Antiquary xii, pp. 19 ff.

2 यशःकीर्तियशोनन्दी महा-  
यतिः । श्रीपूज्यपादापराख्यो शुणनंदी  
शुणाकरः ॥

3 Kāśikā iii. 3.40 उच्चयस्य प्रतिषेधो  
वक्तव्यः presupposes Jainendra  
Sūtra ii. 3. 36 हस्तद्वयेऽद्वयस्ते-  
त्येच्च, as Kāśikā could not  
have derived it from else-  
where.

4 Sūtra iii. 3.134—शरद्वच्छुनकद्वर्भा-

ग्निशम्भुव्यापरणाद् भृशुवत्साग्रायण-  
वृषगणब्राह्मणवसिष्ठे । Contrast  
Pāṇini, iv. 1.102. The Amo-  
ghavṛitti of Śākatāyana ex-  
plains आग्निशम्भायणो वार्षगण्यः,  
the latter being another name  
for Īśvarakrishṇa.

5 Sūtra iii. 2.5 शुरुद्वयान्द्राद्युक्तेऽद्वे ।

yana Śabdānuśāsana (which dates from 1025 A. D., as we shall see) is largely indebted to the Jainendra. A Digambara Darsanāśāstra of 853 A. D. mentions, as stated by Dr. Peterson,<sup>1</sup> a pupil of a certain Pūjyapāda as being the founder of a Dravida-saṅgha. Lastly, an inscription from the Śaṅkhabasti temple at Lakshmeśvara records a gift in Śaka 652 (730 A. D.) of Śrī-Pūjyapāda to his house-pupil, although this last is not quite a trustworthy evidence, being not contemporaneous, and there may have been more than one Pūjyapāda.

49. Character of the Jainendra-vyākaraṇa.—There are two versions in which the Jainendra grammar has come down to us. The shorter one which consists of about 3,000 Sūtras is followed by Abhayanandī in his gloss on the grammar, while the longer one which, besides other minor differences in the wording and the arrangement of the sūtras, gives over 700 sūtras not found in the shorter version, is followed by Somadeva in his commentary called Śabdārṇavachandrikā, which, as he himself tells us, was composed in A. D. 1205. Professor Pathak has accumulated evidence tending to show that the longer version followed by Somadeva is the truer one, while that of Abhayanandī is much later.<sup>2</sup>

The Jainendra grammar is altogether wanting in originality. It is nothing but Pāṇini and the vārtikas condensed as much as possible. The merit of the work solely consists in the number of ingenuous shifts resorted to for the purpose of securing the maximum economy of words. Even the most trifling changes such as that of विभाषा or अन्यतरस्यां into वा, of मत्त्वा into त्वा, and the alteration of the order of the words in the sūtras<sup>3</sup> so as to

1 Report for 1883-84, p. 74. subject.

2 Professor Pathak intends short- 3 Pāṇini vii. 1.७ अतो भिस एव् is  
ly to write a paper on the changed into भिसोइ एव्।

Dr. Kielhorn once believed that Pūjyapāda was a *nom de plume* assumed by a late writer, with the view all the more readily to make the work pass under the name of the last Tīrthañkara. The historical existence of the founder of this school thus doubted by Dr. Kielhorn has been conclusively established by Professor Pathak,<sup>1</sup> who quotes a verse from the Nandisaṅgha Pāttāvalī<sup>2</sup> and gives other references to prove that Devanandī was no other personage than Pūjyapāda himself.

48. Date of the Jainendra-vyākaraṇa.—The foundation of this school dates from about the same time as that of the Chāndra. If anything, the Jainendra would come a little before the Chāndra. Professor Pathak in his paper on the Jaina Śākatāyana (Indian Antiquary, Oct. 1914) gives evidence to assign the Jainendra-vyākaraṇa to the latter part of fifth century A. D. Among his arguments are: 1. the fact that the Kāśikā seems to betray a knowledge of the Jainendra-vyākaraṇa<sup>3</sup>; 2. the circumstance that the Jainendra sūtra<sup>4</sup> alludes to Iśvarakrishṇa the author of the Sāṅkhya-kārikās (who is assigned by Dr. Takakusu to A. D. 450) and to the twelve year cycle of Jupiter according to the heliacal rising system<sup>5</sup> a system which was in vogue in the time of the Early Kadamba kings and their contemporaries, the Early Gupta kings; and 3. the collateral evidence to be derived from later references to the Jainendra from the ninth century on. Thus the Śākatā-

1 Indian Antiquary xii, pp. 19 ff.

2. यदाकर्तिवयशोनन्दी देवनन्दी महा-  
यतिः। श्रीपूज्यपादापराख्यो गुणनंदी  
गुणाकरः॥

3 Kāśikā iii. 3.40 उच्चयस्य प्रतिषेधो  
वक्तव्यः presupposes Jainendra  
sūtra ii, 3.36 हस्तद्वयेऽङ्गस्ते-  
चे चोः, as Kāśikā could not  
have derived it from else-  
where.

4 Sūtra iii. 3.134—शरद्वच्छुनकद्वर्भा-

ग्निशम्भुष्ठरणाद् भृशुवस्त्वाग्रायण-  
वृष्णगणवाह्निष्ठरणवसिष्ठे । Contrast  
Pāṇini, iv. 1.102. The Amo-  
ghavṛitti of Śākatāyana ex-  
plains आग्निशम्भविणो वार्षगण्यः,  
the latter being another name  
for Iśvarakrishṇa.

5 Sūtra iii. 2.5 गुरुद्वयाज्ञात्मुक्तेऽद्वे ।

yana Śabdānuśāsana (which dates from 1025 A. D., as we shall see) is largely indebted to the Jainendra. A Digambara Darsanaśāstra of 853 A. D. mentions, as stated by Dr. Peterson,<sup>1</sup> a pupil of a certain Pūjyapāda as being the founder of a Dravida-saṅgha. Lastly, an inscription from the Śāṅkhabasti temple at Lakshmeśvara records a gift in Śaka 652 (730 A. D.) of Śrī-Pūjyapāda to his house-pupil, although this last is not quite a trustworthy evidence, being not contemporaneous, and there may have been more than one Pūjyapāda.

49. Character of the Jainendra-vyākaraṇa.—There are two versions in which the Jainendra grammar has come down to us. The shorter one which consists of about 3,000 Sūtras is followed by Abhayanandī in his gloss on the grammar, while the longer one which, besides other minor differences in the wording and the arrangement of the sūtras, gives over 700 sūtras not found in the shorter version, is followed by Somadeva in his commentary called Śabdārṇavachandrikā, which, as he himself tells us, was composed in A. D. 1205. Professor Pathak has accumulated evidence tending to show that the longer version followed by Somadeva is the truer one, while that of Abhayanandī is much later.<sup>2</sup>

The Jainendra grammar is altogether wanting in originality. It is nothing but Pāṇini and the vārtikas condensed as much as possible. The merit of the work solely consists in the number of ingenuous shifts resorted to for the purpose of securing the maximum economy of words. Even the most trifling changes such as that of विभाषा or अन्यतरस्यां into वा, of मतुञ्जय into त्रु, and the alteration of the order of the words in the sūtras<sup>3</sup> so as to

1 Report for 1883-84, p. 74. subject.

2 Professor Pathak intends short- 3 Pāṇini vii. 1. ० अतो भिस एक्ष िय to write a paper on the changed into भिसोइ एक्ष।

produce by coalescence a syllable less are not disregarded. The Pāṇiniya pratyāhāras are retained without a change, though the fourteen Śiva-sūtras together with the section on Vedic grammar, are omitted. In addition, Devanandi has invented a large number of shorter technical terms<sup>1</sup> which bristle throughout his work and make its study the most complex imaginable.

Devanandi alias Pūjyapāda has, as is the wont of most Digambara writers, nowhere quoted by name or acknowledged his obligations to authors and works not belonging to his own religion. He has in his sūtras quoted six names.<sup>2</sup> The Deccan College Ms. no. 1223 of 1891-95, which makes it its business to prove that the author of this grammar is Jina himself, gives on this point a rather incorrectly written note<sup>3</sup> which tends to say that since one of the above names, that of Prabhāchandra, which occurs in the sūtra रात्रेः प्रभाचन्द्रस्य, appears on the face of it to be a fiction, we may presume the same for all the rest. We can couple with this the statement of one of the commentators on Hemachandra's Dvyaśrayamahākāvya to the effect that Siddhasena, another of the quoted names, was not a grammarian at all. Dr. Kielhorn similarly believed that all these names were fictitious and thought that the practice of thus quoting names *huncris causa* was not confined to the Jainendra school alone. Unfortunately we cannot decide the matter now.

50. *Later history of the Jainendra-vyakarana*.—The absence of any originality accounts for the paucity of works connected with this school. Two commentaries only have

- 1 Such as त्य for प्रत्यय, य for कर्म-  
थारय, म for परस्मैपद, अग for  
आर्थिकातुक, and so on.
- 2 Namely, अद्वय, व्यापद्व, वृत्तिवाति,  
प्रभाचन्द्र, सिद्धसेन, & समात्पद्व.
- 3 प्रक्षेपाऽवीच्य(?)तां स्फुटत्वात् । रात्रेः  
प्रभाचन्द्रस्यवत् । देवनंदिमतां मोहः  
प्रक्षेपरजसीपि चेत् । चिराय भवतं  
“रात्रेः प्रभाचन्द्रस्य” जीवपत्राय ॥

been preserved, one by Abhayanandī whose date is probably 750 A. D., and another called Śabdārṇava-chandrikā by Somadeva. Somadeva represents<sup>1</sup> himself as the contemporary of the Śilāhāra King Bhojadeva (Bhoja II) and an inhabitant of Ajurikā (which is probably to be identified with आजरे in the Kolhapur State). It is probable that in addition to these two commentaries that have come down to us, some others were written, and possibly the grammar was at one time made the object of diligent study; but our information on this point is extremely scanty.

There is also a recast of the Jainendra grammar meant to facilitate its study for beginners. It is called Pañchavastu, and, as is to be expected, it follows the shorter text of the sūtras as given by Abhayanandī. The work is said to be that of Devanandī; but this is clearly a mistake founded on the fact that the sūtras followed are those of Devanandī. The introductory section of the Pañchavastu which deals with the pratyāhāras seems to be an interpolation. This section mentions a person called Ārya-Śrutakīrti<sup>2</sup> as the author of the whole work. Is he then the author of this recast? If so, the absence of any other allusion to him in the body of the work becomes rather curious. Professor Pathak mentions a Śrutakīrti as having flourished about Śaka 1045.

About the history of the Jainendra grammar since the thirteenth century very little definite is known. The work probably shared the fate of all imitations and ceased

1. Compare the Colophon—स्वस्ति  
श्रीकोष्ठाषुरदेशान्तर्वर्त्याचुरिकामहा  
स्थान.....जिनालये.....श्रीमच्छि-  
लाहारकुलकमलमात्पद्ध.....श्रीवीर-  
भोजविजयराज्ये शकवर्षैकराहस्तैक-  
शतसप्तसंविंशतिसप्तमक्रोधनसंवत्सरे.....

श्रीपूज्यपादपदाल्लुरकचेतसा श्रीम-  
त्सोमदेवद्विनश्वरेण &c.  
2 Indian Antiquary, x, p. 75;  
Dr. Peterson's Report for  
1883-84, pp. 67 ff.

to be attended to when the original on which it was based came to be studied more and more. It was meant to appeal to a sect and even there it was not without a rival. To this day it draws a solitary student here and there from amongst the Digambara Jains, especially of Southern India.

### The Śāktayana School

51. The Śāktayana School.—Separated from the Jainendra school by some two centuries or so but much allied to it in its object and the mode of treatment comes the Śāktayana Śabdānuśāsana, which, like its predecessor, was meant to appeal to a limited body of co-religionists : the Śvetāmbara Jains. To judge from the number of regular commentaries and other accessory treatises in connection with this school and from the numerous references to it in works like the Gaṇaratna-mahodadhi, Madhaviya-Dhātuvṛitti and so forth, it would appear that at one time the Śabdānuśāsana was largely studied among members of communities other than those to whom it was primarily addressed. There is not much originality in the work itself to deserve this popularity.

52. The founder of the Śāktayana Śabdānuśāsana not the ancient Śāktayana but his modern namesake.—The name Śāktayana suggests, as we have seen, a very high antiquity in that it is quoted in the Nirukta (i. 3) and in Pāṇini's Ashtādhyāyī (iii. 4.111, viii. 3.18, viii. 4.50). Here, however, we are dealing not with the ancient Śāktayana—none of whose works have survived even in name—but with a modern or *abhinava* Śāktayana: with the person who under this appellation is quoted, for instance, in Bopadeva's Kāmadhenu,<sup>1</sup> by Hemachandra, and other later writers.

1 Colebrooke, *Mis. Essays*, Vol.

Catalogue p. 176 a.

II, p. 44; Aufrecht's Oxford

The late Dr. Kielhorn once expressed doubts as to the historical existence of this modern Śākatāyana. He inclined to the view that it was some modern Jain writer who has presented his own grammatical labours under the auspices of a revered name, carefully<sup>1</sup> trying to follow the views attributed to him in ancient works and possibly having for its basis some of the teachings of the earlier Śākatāyana. Professor Pathak's paper on the Jaina Śākatāyana (Indian Antiquary for October 1914) has now conclusively established not only the historical existence of the author of the Śabdānuśāsana but his exact date. The Śākatāyana who wrote the Śabdānuśāsana also wrote the Amoghavṛitti, which was written<sup>2</sup> in the time of Amoghavarsha I, the great Rāshtrakūṭa king whose known epigraphic dates range from A. D. 817—877.

53. **Character of the Śākatāyana Śabdānuśāsana.**—Besides the older grammarians such as Pāṇini, Kātyāyana, Patañjali, and Chandragomin, Śākatāyana has freely drawn upon the work of Pūjyapāda the author of the Jainendra-vyākaranā. Many sūtras of Śākatāyana are identical with those of Pāṇini,<sup>3</sup> and in cases where they differ the object has been to say in shorter and fewer words what

1 Carefully but often inaccurately:

Thus in sutras iii. 4. 111 and 112, Pāṇini tells us that the Imperf. 3rd pers. plu. of अत् is अतु; only according to Śākatāyana, but not so in his own opinion. This establishes विभाषा. Now the modern Śākatāyana also makes the rule optional and allows both forms in his sutra आद्विषादेत्तुस्ता। This is what Pāṇini teaches, and not what Pāṇini represents

Śākatāyana to have taught.

2 The most conclusive proof for

this is the use of the instance

अद्विषेत्तुस्ता to illustrate the use of the imperfect (sūtra iv. 3. 207) to describe a well-known past event which the writer might have personally witnessed but did not. There is inscriptional evidence to prove that the event in question took place shortly before Śaka 789 or A. D. 867 (see Ep. Ind. vol. i, p. 54, Ind. Ant. vol. xii, p. 181).

3 E. g. Pāṇini's i. 3. 11, ii. 1. 1, viii. 4. 40, &c.

was already intended by Pāṇini.<sup>1</sup> Most of the new matter is taken from Chandragomin<sup>2</sup> (without acknowledgment of course) and where he has improved upon Chandragomin, the improvement was already suggested by the Jainendra sūtras,<sup>3</sup> independently of which there is hardly anything new that we can put to his credit.<sup>4</sup> In his sūtra i. 2.37 Śākatāyana seems to quote Indra who probably is to be identified with Puṣyapāda, the founder of the Jainendra school.

The Śākatāyana Śabdānuśasana consists of four adhyāyas of four pādas each, the total number of sūtras being about 3,200. The arrangement of topics is similar to that of later Kaumudīs. He gives thirteen प्रत्याहारसूत्रs and following the suggestion of Kātyāyana has omitted from them the vowel ल् and assigned therein a place to the अयोगवाक्. He does not, of course, treat of the Vedic grammar. His ingenuity is mainly confined to economising the wording of the sūtras. Except in three<sup>5</sup> cases, he has invariably substituted the monosyllabic वा, wherever Pāṇini had used विभाषा, or अन्यतरस्याम् or had quoted the name of some ancient authority. The most striking instance of this tendency is given perhaps by

1 E.g. सात्येत् for आदिरस्त्येन महेता of Pāṇini (i. 1. 71).

2 Instead of Pāṇini's iv. 4. 29, परिषुखं च, Chandra gives परे-सुखपार्थिं and so also does Śākatāyana.

3 In giving Chandragomin's improvement सखिदूतविषयस्यो वा: on Pāṇini's सखुर्यः (v. 1. 126) Śākatāyana economises one syllable by giving the sūtra as सखिविषयदूतायः, herein imitating Puṣyapāda.

4 For Pāṇini's हस्ताज्ञाती (v. 2. 133), Chandra gives हस्तद्वन्ताज्ञाती (iv. 2. 130), Jainendra

gives हस्तद्वन्तकराज्ञाती (iii. 4. 143), and so also does Śākatāyana. The like holds true of Pāṇini's ii. 1. 18, ii. 3. 34, &c.

5 Namely Śākatāyana sūtras ii. 1. 229, i. 2. 13, i. 2. 37 (corresponding to Pāṇini's v. 4. 154, vii. 1. 79, and vii. 2. 101 respectively), where Śākatāyana quotes सिद्धनन्दी, आर्यवच्, and इन्द्र. Whether, these three names are merely पुजार्थ or there were before him grammarians of that name cannot be determined.

Pāṇini's sūtra v. 2.128, which runs द्वंद्वोपतापेगद्वात्प्राणिस्थादिनिः Chandra changed this into चार्य( = द्वंद्व) रोग( = उपताप)गहिता-प्राणिस्थाद्वात्प्राणिस्थाद्वात्प्राणिस्थाद्वात्प्राणिस्थादिनिः, where the substantial change is the addition of the qualifying clause अस्थाद्वात्. Śākaṭāyana says just what Chandra said, but instead of रोगगहित puts a form which is shorter by full two syllables—कद्रुतिस्त्वं. In his technical terminology also he has often taken up Chāndra words in preference to Pāṇini's wherever the former were shorter. Thus he has used चादि, सर्वादि, तद् and अतद् instead of निपात, सर्वनामन्, आत्मनेपद् and परस्मैपद् of Pāṇini.

54. **Other works of the Śākaṭāyana school.**—Besides the Śabdānuśāsana and the Amoghavṛitti Śākaṭāyana is credited with the authorship of i. Paribhāshā-sūtras, ii. Ganapāṭha in sixteen pādas, iii. Dhātupāṭha, iv. Uṇādi-sūtras in four pādas, and v. Liṅgānuśāsana in seventy āryā stanzas. Of these none is older than the corresponding Pāṇinīya treatise. One expects to find in the Uṇādi-sūtras at least traces of the ancient Śākaṭāyana and his works, but he is sure to be disappointed in his expectations. The other treatises also do not call for any special notice. Hema-chandra based his own Liṅgānuśāsana on that of Śākaṭāyana, of which, in fact, it is only an enlarged edition.

55. **Later history of the Śākaṭāyana school.**—The later history of the Śākaṭāyana school—as is the case with almost every grammatical school—is to be divided into two parts: the period of commentaries and sub-commentaries, and the period of digests and manuals. The periods often overlap chronologically. Of commentaries on the Śākaṭāyana Śabdānuśāsana the most noted are i. a Nyāsa quoted in the Mādhavīya Dhātuvṛitti. Probably this is

1 The Ms. in the Jain Matha at Śrīvāra Belgoḷa is not, as reported, a Ms. of the Śākaṭāyana Nyāsa; it is a Ms. of Jinendrabuddhi's Kusikivita.

ranapañjikā, and an almost complete Ms. for that, written in Canarese characters. See before, note 1 on page 39.

no other than the *Nyāsa* by *Prabhāchandrāchārya*, which is in the nature of a commentary on the *Amoghavṛitti*.<sup>1</sup> And ii. a commentary called *Chintāmaṇi* by *Yakshavarman*. This was throughout based upon the *Amoghavṛitti* and lays no claim to originality.<sup>2</sup> Nevertheless it has been honoured by many sub-commentaries such as the *Maṇiprakāśikā* by *Ajitasenāchārya*, *Chintāmaṇipratipada* by *Mañgarasa*, and a *Tippaṇi* by *Samantabhadra*.

Besides regular commentaries there have been produced at least two or three recasts of the *Śākāñyana* grammar. The best of them is the *Prakriyāsaṅgraha* by *Abhayachandrāchārya*, published at Kolhapur, 1907. *Abhayachandra*'s date follows from that of his pupil *Keśavavarṇi* who in Śaka 1281 (=A. D. 1359) wrote a Sanskrit commentary on *Gomatasāra*, a philosophical work in Prākrit. *Abhayachandra* thus flourished during the first half of the fourteenth century. In his recast *Abhayachandra* has omitted a large number of the original sūtras, which were unnecessary in a work for beginners, and amplified a few others. His arrangement is closely modelled upon works like the *Prakriyākaumudi*. Another and a still shorter abridgment of the *Śākāñyana* grammar is the *Rūpasiddhi* by *Dayāpāla*, pupil of *Matisāgara* and a fellow-student of *Vādirāja* alias *Jayasimha* II, the *Chālukya* emperor who was reigning in Śaka 947 (=A. D. 1025).<sup>3</sup> The work is somewhat similar in scope to the *Laghukaumudi*.

1 Regarding the *Amoghavṛitti*, *Śākāñyana*'s own commentary on his sūtras, see Professor Pāṭhak's paper (Ind. Ant. for October 1914).

2 Compare—तस्यातिमहतीं वृत्तिं संह-  
स्त्वेष्यं लघुचित्सी । सम्युण्ठस्यां वृत्ति-  
र्विषये यम्भमर्या ॥ Extracts to

prove the dependence of this commentary on the *Amoghavṛitti* are given by Professor Pāṭhak, loc. cit.

3 For these facts I am indebted to Professor Pāṭhak's paper in the Ind. Ant. for Oct. 1914.

In course of time the Śākataṭyana Śabdānuśāsana came to be fairly ousted from the field by a powerful rival in the shape of Hemachandra's Śabdānuśāsana, which like its predecessor<sup>1</sup> was addressed to the Svetāmbara Jains, with the result that even MSS. of works belonging to the school are at present very rarely to be met with outside of Southern India, which was once the centre of its greatest influence.

### The Hemachandra School

56. The Hemachandra School.—The last, but not on that account the least, of these sectarian schools that we have to notice is the one which is known under the name of its founder, the Jain monk Hemachandra. About Hemachandra and his times we know a good deal more than what we did regarding the founders of the other schools hitherto described. The biographical material regarding Hemachandra has been brought to a focus in Dr. Bühler's German pamphlet<sup>2</sup> entitled 'Ueber das Leben des Jaina Monches Hemachandra,' Wien, 1889.

57. Life of Hemachandra.—Hemachandra was born on the full-moon night of the month of Kārttika in the year of Vikrama 1145 (corresponding to A. D. 1088 or 1089, November-December) at a place called Dhunduka, now in the British Collectorate of Ahmedabad. His parents were humble banias, Chachiga and Pahini by name. He was originally named Chāṅgadeva. The mother was a

1 That Śākataṭyana was Svetāmbara Jain is proved by the numerous references to the Āvaśyaka-sūtra, Chheda-sūtra, Niruykti, Kālikā-sūtra, and other Svetāmbara works found in the *Amoghavṛitti*.

2 Besides the प्रश्नसिद्धिः found in Hemachandra's writings this

work is based upon प्रभाचक्षः चरित्र by मेरुद्धगाचार्य and प्रयुञ्जद्वारे (1250 A. D.), प्रबन्धचिन्तामणि by मेरुद्धगाचार्य (1305-6 A. D.), प्रबन्धकोश by राजकेशर (1348-9 A. D.), and कुमारपालचरित by जिनमण्डन (1485-6 A. D.).

good pious woman, and the birth and the greatness of her would-be son was conveyed to her in a dream which was interpreted for her by a religious teacher named Devachandra.

When Hemachandra was a boy of five, Devachandra requested Pahini to surrender the son to the service of religion, offering considerable money in compensation. The money was refused, but the boy was given over, who, at Cambay, on the 14th day of the light half of the month of Māgha, being Sunday, was solemnly received into the order of the Jain Priesthood, taking on that occasion the new name of Somachandra. During the twelve years that followed his ordination, and of which our information is very scanty, Somachandra probably devoted himself to learning with great zeal. On the conclusion of his studies he was consecrated as Sūri or Āchārya, once more, and for the last time, changing his name to Hemachandra.

The next glimpse that we have of him is at Anahillā-pāttaka as the acknowledged head of the greatest of the many Jain communities there. Jayasimha otherwise called Siddharāja, was then on the throne, ruling from (Anhilvad-) Patan an empire which extended from Abu to Girnar and from the western sea to the borders of Malva. He was a munificent patron of learning and an earnest enquirer into religious truth. He never abandoned the worship of Siva which was traditional with his house, but it was his delight to gather religious men from all quarters and to set them discussing before him the truth of their systems. Hemachandra early attracted his notice and he sought to conciliate, if not actually to convert, his sovereign by the use of clever parables inculcating suspense of judgment and eclecticism. There are several stories current about Jayasimha and Hemachandra displaying the latter's shrewdness in contending with his Brahman enemies at court.

After the death of Jayasirha (1143 A. D.) Kumārapāla, his nephew, came to the throne. The first ten years of his reign he spent in victorious warfare on the northern frontiers of his kingdom. When he had nothing to fear from his enemies, he settled down to a peaceful and contemplative life. In this case there is no reason to doubt that Hemachandra's exertions resulted in the king's conversion. A drama called Moharāja-parājaya is based upon this fact. It is the oldest of our authorities for Hemachandra's times, being written by Yaśahpāla, minister to Ajayapāla, Kumārapāla's successor. According to the drama Kumārapāla's conversion took place in Samvat 1216, the second day of the bright half of the month of Mārgasirsha. It is at the request of Kumārapāla and in order to establish him in his new faith that Hemachandra wrote the Yogośāstra, just as, ere long, he had written the Śabdānuśāsana at the request of Siddharāja or Jayasirha.

During the closing years of Kumārapāla's reign he, in company with Hemachandra, made many pilgrimages to Jain sacred places in Western India. Hemachandra, who was now an octogenarian, soon felt his end drawing near, and he boldly set out to meet it by means of प्रायोपत्वेशन. He was 84 at the time of his death. Kumārapāla died only six months after him. With their death the glories of the Jain empire also came to an end, after a brief existence of unparalleled brilliancy.

58. Nature of Hemachandra's Śabdānuśāsana.—Regarding Hemachandra's grammar (the full title of which is सिद्धराजेन कारितत्वात् सिद्धम् । ईमन्द्रेण कृतस्त्वात् ईमन्द्रम्<sup>1</sup>) it consists, like Pāṇini's work, of eight adhyāyas of four pādas each, the total number of sūtras being about 4,500. Of these nearly a

1 A certain commentator explains the first part of the title thus—

सिद्धराजेन कारितत्वात् सिद्धम् ।  
ईमन्द्रेण कृतस्त्वात् ईमन्द्रम् ।

fourth part of sūtras is given by the last adhyāya alone, which deals exclusively with the Prākrit languages which were now in their most flourishing condition. In the remaining adhyāyas the arrangement of subjects is natural, only slightly differing from that of the Kaumudīs.

Hemachandra's object in writing a new grammar for the benefit of his illustrious patron was to say in the shortest possible manner not only all that his predecessors had said upon the subject, but everything that could be said. Accordingly he has drawn freely upon the works of all the grammarians and commentators that had gone before him : indeed in some cases—especially in regard to Śākātāyana's Śabdānuśāsana and the Amoghavritti—his dependence is so close as to amount to almost slavish imitation.<sup>1</sup>

Hemachandra wrote a commentary on his own sūtras called Śabdānuśāsana-Brihadvritti. This commentary is profuse and learned, quoting the views of many writers—always under the general appellation of अपरः, परः, अन्यः, एकः, काश्चित् etc.—for approval in some cases and refutation in most others. A commentary called Nyāsa on this Brihadvritti identifies a large number of these quotations<sup>2</sup> and if properly edited along with Hemachandra's Brihad-

1 Some typical instances will be found collected by Professor Pathak in the Indian Antiquary for October 1914, page 209. That Hemachandra does now and then add a bit of his own is proved by instances like the sūtra परे नाथे पठ्चा वा (Pāṇini ii. 1. 18), which Śākātāyana gives as परे नाथेऽन्तः पठ्चा (वा), while Hemachandra gives as परे नाथेऽन्तः पठ्चा वा !

2 These are : इन्द्रघोमिन्द्र, उत्पल, उपाध्याय, काङ्क्षल, कलापक, काशि-काकार, क्षीरद्वासी, चर्णद्वयोमिष्ठ, जरन्तीकार, हुर्णसिंह, देवनंदी, न्यासकार, पाणिनि, भाष्यकार (otherwise भाष्यराज or भीष्मेष), भोज, घासन, वासिककार, विभ्रान्तविद्याधर, शाकादायन, शुतपाल, and many others. The उपाध्याय is probably कैव्यः, while शुतपाल is probably the same person who is quoted in the Amoghavritti at iv. 1. 252-3.

vṛitti it is very likely to shed considerable light on many a dubious point in the history of Indian grammar. At the end of each pāda of the vṛitti Hemachandra, by way of a praśasti, has added a stanza in praise of his patron and his family. They are all given together in a note to Dr. Bühler's pamphlet above referred to, and are written in the usual classical style of flattery.

An abridgment of the Brīhadvṛitti for the first seven chapters of the Śabdānuśāsana is also attributed to Hemachandra, and may probably have been written with his concurrence. It is a mere patchwork, containing nothing new or original. MSS. of it date as far back as cir. 1350 A. D., and one old palm leaf Ms. calls it, instead of Śabdānuśāsana, Laghuvṛitti-Śabdānuśāsana-Rahasya. To illustrate the rules of his grammar, Hemachandra has composed a poem, resembling the Bhaṭṭikāvya, which is known as Dvyāśraya-mahākāvya.

59. Treatises accessory to Hemachandra's Śabdānuśāsana.—It is not necessary to describe in fuller details the treatises accessory to Hemachandra's Śabdānuśāsana. These are: i. Haima-Dhātupāṭha, which is arranged for the most part like the corresponding treatise of Pāṇini; ii. Uṇādisūtras, numbering a little over 960; iii. Liṅgānuśāsana, a metrical treatise, being an enlargement of the Śākatāyana Liṅgānuśāsana and divided into eight sections; <sup>1</sup> iv. Gaṇapāṭha; v. A collection of Paribhāshās; and some others. For the most part these treatises are embodied in Hemachandra's Brīhadvṛitti, from which they seem to have been subsequently extracted and published in a separate form. It is doubtful whether the vivaraṇas or vṛittis which are given in MSS. of the Liṅgānuśāsana or of the Uṇādisūtras do really come from

1. Namely—पुष्टिङ्ग, नपुंसकलिङ्ग, उप्सीलिङ्ग, जीलिङ्ग, उप्सुकलिङ्ग, जीक्षीच, त्रिलिङ्ग and परलिङ्ग.

Hemachandra. Here, as in most of the commentaries on the Śabdānuśāsana, the colophons of the original work are mistaken for those of the commentaries themselves.

60. **Commentaries on Hemachandra's Śabdānuśāsana.**—The most important and extensive of these commentaries or rather sub-commentaries is the Brihadvritti-ḍhunḍhikā. No complete Ms. of this work has been hitherto discovered, the longest extending only upto the fifth adhyāya. The MSS. indifferently call it दीपिका, अवशूरि, अवचूर्णिका and द्रुण्डिका. Its authorship also is equally uncertain. Many MSS. and reports ascribe it to Hemachandra, which is very probably a mistake. A Ms.<sup>1</sup> from the Deccan College collection, which contains the commentary on adhyāyas vi. and vii, is stated to have been the work of Dhānachandra. Another<sup>2</sup> Ms. of the Ḍhunḍhikā purports to be the work of Jinasāgara, while a third which contains only a fragment from the ākhyāta section gives Nandasundara as its author. These conflicting statements it is very hard to reconcile. The most probable view is that there were two slightly varying versions of the Ḍhunḍhikā and consequently there may have been two separate authors. Whether each wrote a commentary on all the seven adhyāyas or only on portions from them it is perhaps impossible to decide. The Ḍhunḍhikā on the eighth or the Prākrit chapter is the work of Udayasaubhāgya, pupil of Harshakula of the Laghutapāgachchha. It was written in 1533 A. D. during the reign of Bahadur Shah of Gujarat (1525-1537). The object of a Ḍhunḍhikā is to take the various sūtras of the Śabdānuśāsana in order, explain them word by word, and in the majority of cases to quote instances of its application, deriving the several forms step by step by bringing in the necessary sūtras.

Another very useful commentary on the Brihadvritti is by Devendrasūri, pupil of Udayachandra of the Chān-

dragachchha. It is called Haimalaghunyāsa and purports to be an abridgment of a larger Nyāsa by Udayachandra, the author's preceptor.<sup>1</sup> This latter work has not come down to us. The importance of this commentary mainly consists in that it refers many of Hemachandra's quotations to their sources. A third anonymous commentary calls itself Śabdamahānavanyāsa. There do not seem to be existing any more commentaries worth the name.

61. *Digests and manuals and other miscellaneous works.*—Smaller manuals based on Hemachandra's Śabdānusāsana have also come down to us, the most famous by far being the Haima-laghuprakriyā by Vinayavijayagāṇi, pupil of Kirtivijayagāṇi. It was composed in Saṁvat 1710 = 1652 A. D.<sup>2</sup> A commentary on it called Haima-prakāśa was also written by the author some twenty-five years later.<sup>3</sup> A second digest referred to above,<sup>4</sup> called Haimakaumudi alias Chandraprabhā, was put together in Saṁvat 1725 (= 1669 A. D.) by Meghavijaya, one of the sūris who "by the command of the lord of the country (Deśapati) were provided with quarters for the rainy season in the palace of Agarāvara."<sup>5</sup> This work is said to have been the model for the Siddhāntakaumudi. The facts may have been just otherwise.

Of lesser lights we have i. Punyasundaragāṇi who arranged for the school the different Sanskrit roots in their alphabetical order giving after each root its meaning, gāṇa, and other conjugational peculiarities; ii. Srivallabhavāchanāchārya who wrote in Saṁvat 1661,

1 Compare the following stanzas from the Praśasti :—

... उद्यच्चन्द्रोऽस्ति शिष्यः संस्चा-  
वतो वरः । यावच्चीवमभूद्यस्य व्याख्या-  
ज्ञानामृतप्रया ॥ तस्योपदेशांहेचन्द्र-  
स्तरितिष्यलदो व्याधात् । व्याससारस-  
कुद्धारं सनीषी क्वचक्षयः ॥

2 Compare : लेन्दुसुनीहुमितेवै विक्रम-

तो राजधन्यमुद्रनश्चरे । हैमव्याकरणस्य  
परितेष्यं प्रक्रिया..... ॥

3 Compare: क्षिप्रवद्विजलविजाशिमित-  
वर्णे रहतामपुरे रस्ये । ग्रन्थीत्यं  
सम्पूर्णः विजादाद्वास्यां..... ॥

4 See before, page 46, note 3.

5 Peterson's Report iii, page 10.

during the reign of Sūrasimha alias Siwairāj of Jodhpur, 1594-1619 A. D., a commentary called Durgapadaprabodha on Hemachandra's Liṅgānuśāsana;<sup>1</sup> iii. Hemaharīsāvijayagani who put together a collection of about 140 Paribhāshās or maxims of interpretation used in Hemachandra's grammar, and wrote a commentary on them called Nyāyārthamañjūshā, in Samvat 1515<sup>2</sup> or A. D. 1457 at Ahmedabad; iv. Amarachandra, a pupil of Jinadattasūri of the Vāyadagachchha, who lived about the middle of the thirteenth century and wrote a work, called Syādisamuchchaya, on declensions and their irregularities; and v. Guṇaratnasūri who wrote a work, called Kriyāratnasa-muchchaya, on the use and conjugational peculiarities of the more important Sanskrit roots. He was the pupil of Devasundarasūri and wrote this work in Samvat 1466 (=A. D. 1408).<sup>3</sup> At the end of his work, in nearly 80 stanzas, he gives a succession of spiritual preceptors which is of considerable historical importance.

62. Conclusion of the Hemachandra school.—Hemachandra was a prolific writer. In nearly every branch of literature which he touched he has left one or more important works behind him. The school of grammar which he founded was not, however, destined to have a very long and even career of popularity. After the age of commentators which had its fullest swing in the fifteenth century, the work fell more or less into neglect, perhaps for lack of originality but more probably because of the sectarian character of its founder and followers. Outside its circle it has not exerted much influence, while in its own circle it had to stand against two predecessors, Jainendra and Śākatāyana, and at least one successor, Malayagiri

1 श्रीमद्योध्युरेद्ये ( ? दुरे हुगे ) सूरसिंह- शसंख्ये वर्णे &c.....।  
महीपतौ । ग्राउपराज्याभिर्वं शश्वच्छा । 2 श्रीमद्विक्षमवत्सरे तिथितिथौ &c.  
स्तरि ग्रसुनोद्ये ॥ धूमिष्ठूसतुल्यां । 3 काले पद्मपूर्वधक्षरामिने &c.

who wrote a Śabdānuśāsana of his own and composed a commentary on it during the life-time of Hemachandra himself, if we are to trust the evidence furnished by the instance अद्वितीयानुशासनातः given in the commentary.<sup>1</sup> This would make Malayagiri flourish between A. D. 1143 and 1174. Malayagiri, unlike Hemachandra, used *pratyāhāras* and followed on the lines of the Kātantra as well as Śākatajāyaṇa. Unfortunately, the only Ms. of this work that has so far come to light is incomplete, and nothing further could be said of this work here.

Regarding the Prākrit chapter of Hemachandra's Śabdānuśāsana and its subsequent history—for, it had an independent development of its own—we need not discuss it in this place as it is beyond the proper province of our essay, which is limited only to the Sanskrit schools of grammar.

From these sectarian schools of grammar we shall now turn to schools which are rather cosmopolitan in character, being designed mainly to appeal to the masses—to schools whose object was to say just what is sufficient for a proper understanding of the language, to which grammar was considered, and justly considered, as only ancillary—to schools, namely, which go by the names of the Kātantra, and the Sārasvata.

### The Kātantra School

63. The Kātantra school.—The name Kātantra, according to the commentators, means a short treatise, a handbook in other words in which the niceties of Pāṇini's grammar have been dispensed with for the benefit of beginners. This view gains plausibility from a statement in the

<sup>1</sup> See Dr. Kielhorn's report for 1880-81, page 46.

Vyākhyānaprakriyā<sup>1</sup> which says that this grammar was primarily designed for the use of—

छान्दोः स्वल्पमतयः शास्त्रान्तररत्तात्त्वं ये ।

ईश्वरा व्याख्यानिरतास्तथालस्ययुतात्त्वं ये ॥

वाग्मी-कृतस्यादेसंसक्ता लोकयाज्ञादिषु स्थिताः ।

तेषां क्षिप्तं प्रशोधार्थम्—

Weber in his history of Indian Literature p. 227 notes that this grammar was meant for those who wished to approach Sanskrit through Prākrit, and that the Pāli grammar of Kachchāyana was based upon the Kātantra. We have else where (page 10) spoken of the relation which Dr. Burnell discovered between this and the Tamil grammar, and of these again with the ancient Prātiśākhyas and other Aindra treatises. All accounts thus agree in stating that the Kātantra grammar was not the creation of a school, but was rather meant to satisfy a real popular need ; and looking to the intrinsic merits of the work itself, as also to the host of commentators that have been attracted towards it, it is clear that the work must have served its purpose pretty well, at least for a time.

64. Traditional account about Śarvavarman, the founder of the school.—The Kātantra is otherwise known as Kaumāra or Kālāpa, and the traditional explanation<sup>2</sup> of the genesis of these two names is as follows : There once lived in the Deccan a king called Śātavāhana<sup>3</sup> who, while one day having *jala-heli* with his queen, was requested by her “भोदर्कं देहि राजत्,” meaning “Pray, do not sprinkle any more

1. Ms. No. 316 of 1875-76 from the Deccan College Library.

2. The tradition is mentioned in Dr. Bühler's Report for 1875-76, p. 74, and detailed in the कालापव्याकरणजोग्यातिशस्ताव by वृत्तमाति, a Ms. of which is No. 50 of Notices, Second Series, by Haraprasada Shastri.

3. Is he to be identified with the Andhra King of that name mentioned on p. 208 of V. A. Smith's Early History of India, third edition, published in 1914? In that case the beginning of the Kātantra will have to be put in the first century of the Christian era.

water on me." Thereupon the ignorant king offered her some (मोदकs) sweets. Subsequently, discovering his error and being much ashamed of his ignorance of Sanskrit, he requested his Pandit named Śarvavarman<sup>1</sup> to devise a speedy method of learning grammar. The Pandit in his difficulty besought God Siva who ordered his son Kārttikeya or Kumāra to accede to his wishes. Accordingly, Kumāra revealed the sūtras of the Kaumāra grammar. As the God's vehicle, the bird Kalāpin (peacock), was the instrument of communication, the sūtras also obtained their other name. This tradition—like most others of its kind—has probably a germ of truth. The date of the rise of this school as given by the tradition is not at all inconsistent with other ascertained facts. Thus Durgasiṁha the earliest known commentator on this grammar cannot as we shall presently see, be later than 800 A. D., and when we consider that he may not have been the first commentator on the Kātantra, and that, at any rate, the Sūtrapātha known to him cannot be necessarily identical with that which was original, seeing that considerable differences are observable between his Sūtrapātha and that current, for instance, in Kāśmir since 1100 A. D.,—we may for the present accept the first century after Christ as the century which witnessed the rise of this grammar.

65. Evidence for later interpolations in the Kātantra Sūtrapātha.—Coming now to the work itself we notice that the Sūtrapātha which now goes under the name of Śarvavarman is divided into four parts :

- i. सन्धिप्रकरण—Consisting of सञ्जापाद, स्वरसन्धि (समान\*) पाद, स्वरसन्धिनिषेध (ओदन्त\*) पाद, व्यञ्जनसन्धि (वर्य\*)-पाद, विसर्गसन्धिपाद, and [निपातपाद].

1 I adopt this form of the name \* The starred names are derived in preference to Śarvavarman. from the first words of the

- ii. नाभग्रकरण—Consisting of खरान्त (लिङ्ग\*) पाद, व्यञ्जनान्त-पाद, सखिपाद\*, उष्मत्पाद, कारकपाद, समासपाद, ताप्तिपाद, and [क्लीप्रम्ययपाद].
- iii. आस्थ्यातप्रकरण—Consisting of परस्पैपाद\*, ग्रत्ययपाद\*, द्विर्वचनपाद\*, सम्प्रसारणपाद, शुणपाद, अनुपङ्गपाद, हडागमपाद\*, and घुटपाद.
- iv. कृत्यकरण—Consisting of सिद्धिपाद\*, धातुपाद\*, कर्मणिपाद\*, कन्तुपाद\*, [उजादिपाद], and धातुसम्बन्धपाद\*.

In this connection the first question to be raised is : Does the fourth part—the कृत्यकरण—belong to the authorship of Śarvavarman himself, or was it only tacked on to his work by a later hand ? Most commentators, including Durgasimha, note that the word सिद्धि which begins the first section of this prakaraṇa is मङ्गलात्मे. A maṅgala it is true, may come at the beginning of the work as a whole or in the body of it : before commencing the various subdivisions of it. In this particular case Durgasimha tells us सिद्धिग्रहणं पित्राकर्त्तव्यामङ्गलार्थम्. He elsewhere tells us that the कृत्यकरण is the work of Kātyāyana.<sup>1</sup> Jogarāja the author of a work called the Pādaprakarṇasaṅgati<sup>2</sup> and probably the same person who is alluded to by Maṅkha (circa 1135-45 A. D.) in his Srikaṇṭha-charita, agrees in not assigning the कृत्यकरण to the authorship of Śarvavarman ; only he makes Śākaṭāyana their author. Lastly, Raghunandanasiromati, the author of a commentary<sup>3</sup> on the Durgasiṁha-vṛitti, credits Vararuchi with the authorship of the prakaraṇa in question—अथ कृदन्ताः शार्ववर्मणा

sūtras commencing the various sections. Alternative names are enclosed within circular brackets.

<sup>1</sup> See note 2 on page 27 before.

<sup>2</sup> This work gives a topical ana-

lysis of the Kṛtantra-sūtras. It is printed in Appendix 2 on the basis of the Deccan College Ms. 292 of 1875-76.

<sup>3</sup> A Ms. of the work is no. 363 of

Notices, Second Series.

कथं न व्युत्पादिताः । वररुचिः १ वा कथं व्युत्पादिताः । इति शिष्यजिज्ञासायां प्रतिपाद्यन्वाह । दृशादिवदित्यादि । Whoever be the real author, it is clear that the कृत्प्रकरण is a later addition to the original sūtrapātha.

Another clear case of later interpolations in the Kātantra sūtrapātha is furnished by the three sections in rectangular brackets—निषातपाद, ऋग्रत्ययपाद, and उणादिपाद—which are absent in Durgasimha's commentary but which are regularly found included in the Kāśmīrian sūtrapātha.<sup>2</sup> And even in the sections which are common to both these there are so many variant readings<sup>3</sup> that we are probably justified in inferring that the Kātantra sūtrapātha was in a very unsettled and changeable form when it reached Kāśmir—probably long before it found an expositor in Durgasimha.

Finally, the निषातपाद belonging to the second prakarana seems likewise to be not of the authorship of Śarvavarman. The sūtras in this section (like those in the ऋग्रत्ययपाद as given by the Kāśmīrian tradition) naturally arrange themselves into anuṣṭubh stanzas; and although some sūtras here and there from this section have been in Professor Eggeling's edition of the Kātantra printed as such stanzas, still this general fact has not yet received sufficient attention. The inference is obvious. If Śarvavarman did not think it necessary to teach the कृत section to his Royal

1 Vararuchi is often an alias of Katyāyana. The Ind. office Ms. no. 855 purports to be Vararuchi's com. on his own कृत्प्रकरण which are just these sūtras.

2 Outside Kāśmir the place of these sections is taken up by a Liṅgāṇusāsana in 86 Ṣāyās, attributed to Durgatma, who is probably not the same per-

son as Durgasimha; and by an Uṇḍipātha put together by Durgasimha himself. This latter work differs considerably from the उणादिपाद included in the regular Kāśmīrian sūtrapātha.

3 A few such are collected in Dr. Bühler's report for 1875-76, page cxxxiv.

pupil, no more did he care to teach him the तद्वित section (or the ऋषत्यय section). And as it cannot be urged that the तद्वित section formed for the king a harder nut to crack than, for instance, the आख्यात section, there was no apparent need for Śarvavarman's running into poetry and that for one or two sections only. The facts may have been these: A manual which made the king proficient in grammar in a few months' time must have attracted the early notice of the courtiers and subjects of the king. The omission of तद्वित and other sections may then have been noticed and rectified—either by the original author or some other scholar. And the impetus to such additions being once given, the Kātantra from being a mere handbook issued forth into a full-blown system.

66. Nature of Śarvavarman's work.—The nature of the improvements made by Śarvavarman on the current textbooks of grammar is evident even from that portion of the Kātantra which we have no hesitation in accepting as his own genuine work. These consist in i. dispensing with the artificial arrangement of the letters of the alphabet introduced by Pāṇini, and retaining in their stead their natural arrangement such as is found in the Prātiśākhya.<sup>1</sup> ii. As a consequence the Pāṇiniya pratyāhāras, which result in brevity as well as unintelligibility, are dispensed with, their place being taken by the earlier and simpler Sañjñās such as स्वर, व्यञ्जन, समान etc. This has saved the system the defining sūtras, of which there is such a number in Pāṇini. iii. In the distribution of the subject matter, in preference to the old artificial arrangement of Pāṇini there has been adopted one which is natural or topical, similar to that of the later Kaumudis. iv. Lastly, as was essential in a work designed for beginners, the

1. The first sūtra of the Kātantra—

लिप्तोऽप्येकावलोक्यते— is in fact

taken from the Prātiśākhya.

whole of the Vaidiki prakriyā of Pāṇini and all the other rules of an exceptional or difficult character have been simply omitted. Thus instead of the nearly 4000 sūtras of Pāṇini, Śarvavarman could finish his work in about 855 sūtras, or including the शृणु section, 1400 sūtras only.

67. *Early history of the Kātantra school.*—The intrinsic merits of the work as also the fact that its author was patronised by a powerful king of the Deccan ensured its rapid circulation even in countries as remote as Kāśmīr and Ceylon. The explanation of this popularity is also partly to be found in the fact that there was an urgent demand for such a work. The text-books in use prior to the advent of this school were intended rather for Pandits and monks than for the merchants and agriculturists, in whom nevertheless the desire to learn the language of the Scriptures and of refined society was not quite absent. This led to the detection of inaccuracies and omissions in the original version of the grammar, which came to be rectified in the course of study, so that the original Sūtra-pāṭha of Śarvavarman experienced, in the course of the next two or three centuries, the addition of the तत्त्वानुष्ठान and शीघ्रत्यय पाद्स, and the substantial assimilation with Śāktā-yana's or Vararuchi's कृत्यकारण. During the period of its ensuing extensive circulation other minor changes or additions may have been made from time to time. The text must in any case have been pretty fairly fixed in at least two recensions, the northern and the southern, before it found an able commentator in Durgasimha.

68. *Durgasimha and his vṛtti.*—Whether Durgasimha had any predecessors in the task of expounding the Kātantra cannot now be ascertained. His was probably the first systematic attempt where necessary to explain and amplify<sup>1</sup> the Kātantra grammar so as to make it as thorough-

1 By means of giving vārtikas, some of which later commentators have incorporated with

the original sūtras. Cf. Egg-  
ing's edition, Notes, p. 57.

going as possible, without running counter to its original object of ease and simplicity. As Durgasimha is quoted by Hemachandra, and as he knew the Chāndra Dhātu-pātha, on the basis of which he put together another Dhātupātha for the Kātantra, Durgasimha probably is to be assigned to the eighth century. As the verse introductory<sup>1</sup> to his Uṇādisūtras contains an invocation to God Śiva, Durgasimha probably was not a Baudha, and if so, he is distinct from another Durgasimha, the author of a commentary on Durgasimha's vṛtti, whose invocation<sup>2</sup> points unmistakably to his faith. Durgasimha is also to be distinguished from later writers such as Durga, Durgātma, and Durgāchārya. The last is the author of a commentary on the Nirukta, and one of the first two, if indeed they are two persons,<sup>3</sup> wrote a Liṅgānuśāsana to the Kātantra (see note 2 on page 85).

69. **Commentaries on Durgasimha's vṛtti.**—Writers subsequent to Durgasimha have mainly confined themselves to writing commentaries on his masterly vṛtti. The earliest of these is the Kātāntravistara by Vardhamāna,<sup>4</sup> whose patron was Karmadeva, who probably is the same who ruled Gujarat in A. D. 1088. Vardhamāna is often quoted by Bopadeva in his Kāvyakāmadhenu. A writer called Mahāmahopādhyāya Prithvīdhara wrote a sub-commentary on Vardhamāna's work.

1 नमस्कृत्य शिवं भूरेशब्दसन्तानकारिणम्।  
उणादयो विधास्यन्ते चालव्युत्पत्ति  
हेतवे॥

2 शिवमेकमजं बुद्धं अग्राहो च स्वयंभुवम्।  
कालं व्रव्युत्तिर्किर्यं नत्वा दुर्भेषं रच्यते॥  
This Durga styles Durgasimha  
as भगवान् वृत्तिकारः। Compare  
Eggeling's Notes, p. 465.

3 One of them may have been a  
वीरदेव; compare the verse:—  
स्त्रीयुनयुंसकत्वेन भिक्षं येन चराचरम्।

लिङ्गं जयति तज्जित्यमदेषागमकार-  
णस्॥ It has a ring of that  
faith about it. The other ~~as~~  
we saw was a Baudhīha.

4 Goldsicker believed him to be  
the same as the author of the  
Ganarathnamahodadhi, a work  
composed (सत्तनवस्त्यविकेष्ये काव्य-  
शास्त्रं शसेष्वरीतिषु) in 1139-40  
A. D.

The next in succession comes Trilocchanadāsa,<sup>1</sup> who is also cited by Bopadeva and by Vitthala the commentator on the Sārasvata. He may have come very soon after Vardhamāna. His commentary is called Kātantravrittipañjikā, and from it we learn that the author was a Kāyastha, the son of Megha and father to Gadādhara. Trilocchanadāsa has been himself commented upon by Jinaprabhasūri alias Jinaprabodha,<sup>2</sup> by Kuśala, by Rāmachandra, and by other more modern writers.

Mahādeva, the author of a commentary called Śabdāsiddhi, a Ms.<sup>3</sup> of which bears the date Sañvat 1340, is chronologically the next writer whom we have to notice. As, however, there is very little known about him either from his own works or from those of others, we shall pass on to later writers.

Of these we have already alluded to Durga or Durgātma, author of a commentary on Durgasīṁha's vṛtti, who has often been confounded with Durgasīṁha himself. An anonymous writer has written a Phuṇḍhikā on the Kātantravṛtti, probably modelled upon a similarly named commentary on Hemachandra's Śabdānuśāsana. No other commentaries on the Kātantra that could be definitely assigned to a period anterior to 1500 A. D., are now extant. See, however, §72.

70. Treatises accessory to the Kātantra.—We have already incidentally spoken above of the treatises accessory to Kātantra. There are not many of them, and the majority of them are much later productions. The earlier ones are the Liṅgānuśāsana in 88 āryās by Durga, and the

1 He is not to be identified with the author of that name who wrote the Kātantrottarapariśiṣṭā to Śripatidatta's supplement.

2 For particulars about Jinapra-

bodha see Peterson's Report for 1896-92, Index; and Kielhorn's report for 1880-81, MSS. nos. 35 and 36.

3 Ms. no. 60 of Dr. Kielhorn's collection for 1880-81.

Uṇādipātha and the Dhātupātha by Durgasimha the author of the *vṛitti*. The Dhātupātha is modelled upon that of Chandiagonin, with only slight modifications. The genuine Kālāpa-Dhātusūtra, which differs considerably from the above, is now reported to exist only in a Tibetan translation.

71. **History of the Kātantra school in Bengal.**—No definite information exists as to when the Kātantra was introduced into Bengal. In the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries there arose in Bengal a host of commentators and writers of supplements to the Kātantra, and the grammar is there to this day most assiduously studied. Some of the most famous of these Bengali writers are : i. Kavirāja who quotes Trilochanādāsa and is quoted by Harirāma ; ii. Kulachandra who is quoted by Rāmadāsa ; Gopinātha Tarkāchārya who is commented upon by Rāmachandra who also wrote a commentary on the Kātantravrīttipañjikā ; iii. Śrīpati who wrote a supplement to the Kātantra which is honoured with commentaries written by Gopinātha Tarkāchārya, Rāmachandra Chakravarti, Śivarrāma Chakravarti, and Pundarikāksha ; iv. Trilochana (not the older Trilochanādāsa) who wrote an Uttaraparisishta, giving therein such information on धातु, तद्वित, and समाप्त as had escaped Śrīpati ; and several others. Most of these writers came from the Vaidya community of Bengal, and their object in all cases has been, by partial or wholesale borrowing from all available sources, to make the Kātantra as complete and up-to-date as possible, so as to prevent its being neglected in the course of the struggle for existence which began with the modern revival of Pāṇini under the auspices of the Kaumudikāras, and the simultaneous springing into existence of a large number of other modern schools of grammar. At present, as before observed, the study of the Kātantra is confined to only a few districts of Bengal.

72. History of the Kātantra school in Kāśmīr.—In Kāśmīr the school had a slightly varied development. The Sūtrapaṭha received there was, as we saw, considerably different from that known to Durgasimha; and we can hence conclude that the Kāśmirian Pandits got familiar with the works of Durgasimha much later. Until then they busied themselves with writing original commentaries and digests on the Kātantra which, as Dr. Bühler observes, has been the grammar of the Kāśmirians from the twelfth to the sixteenth century. Only a few of their works in MSS. have so far been available. There is among others a work called the Bālabodhīni by Bhatta Jagaddhara with a Nyāsa upon it by a writer called Ugrabhūti, who, if identical with his name-sake who was a teacher of grammar to Ānandapala and whose book (as Alberūni says) was made fashionable in Kāśmīr by liberal donations from the royal pupil to the Pandits, must be placed in the latter part of the tenth century.<sup>1</sup> Another rather well-known book is the Laghuvritti by Chhichhubhatta, which perhaps belongs to about the same time.<sup>2</sup> Of later and less important books there is quite a number. The modern popular books of grammar in Kāśmīr are based on the Kātantra.

### The Sārasvata School

73. The Sārasvata school : Its date.—The origin of the Sārasvata school of grammarians cannot be put down to a date very much earlier than 1250 A. D., when Bopadeva the author of the Mugdhabodha flourished, seeing that he

1 See Vincent Smith's Early History of India, Third edition, p. 382, note.

The Deccan College Ms. of the work brought over by Bühler

in 1875-76 contains at the end the following colophon : शास्त्रे खाति(यि) विमिते तत्सनैकदशे(?) मिते &c., which perhaps stands for Śaka 1037 = 1115 A. D.

nowhere refers to the Sārasvata school. If the school existed in his days—if it had attained a sufficient standing in the eyes of scholars—we should naturally expect Bopadeva to mention it, just as he does many other established schools and authors. Nor does the school appear to have been known to Hemachandra. Further, none of the commentaries on the Sārasvata belongs to a date earlier than 1450 A. D., and the majority of them were written in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Looking to the native places of the different commentators and the places where the MSS. were copied or discovered, it has to be admitted that the influence of the school, even in the most glorious period of its existence, was mostly limited to Northern India : to Gujarat, Nagapur, Udepur, Bikaner, Delhi and Bengal. The school continued in vigour down to the modern revival of Pāṇini under the auspices of Bhattoji Dikshita and his pupils, when most schools of grammar began to decline and were driven into the corners of Bengal and other out-lying districts. The Sārasvata school was probably the last to go. These facts when taken in conjunction with the extremely simple and brief manner in which the Sārasvata treats its entire subject—700 sūtras<sup>1</sup> as against the 4,000

1 Seven hundred sūtras—i. e., in the original sūtrapāṭha of the school. This assertion is made on the basis of the Deccan College Ms. no. 239 of 1892-95, which gives 597 mūlasūtras plus 91 more vārtikas or vāktavyas, thus reaching the total of 658. The original order of the sūtras seems to be preserved in this Ms. alone ; other MSS. usually follow the order of Anubhūtisvarūptachārya in his Sūtras.

vata-prakriyā. Thus in two MSS. of the Deccan College Collection (no. 257 of 1895-98 and no. 210 of A. 1882-83) the total number of sūtras is nearly 890, including some sūtras which occur twice and some vārtikas distinctly given by Anubhūtisvarūptachārya as such. We have in fact to distinguish clearly between the Sārasvata-mūlasūtrapāṭha and the Sārasvataprakriyā-sūtrapāṭha.

of Pāṇini—render plausible the inference that the Sārasvata school, like the Kātantra, arose in response to a definite demand. This time the demand probably came from the Muhammedan rulers of India who felt it necessary to promote the study of Sanskrit, were it only for the purpose of criticising works written in that language. Thus Gaisuddin Khilgi the peaceful and enlightened ruler of Mālva, Salemshah (1555 to 1556) the emperor who ruled Delhi during Humayun's wanderings, and Jahangir, the Conqueror of the world—all these alike encouraged the study of the Sārasvata grammar as being the one calculated to produce greatest results with the least effort. Indian princes like Udayasing of Udepur (1679 A. D.) also found it easier and less likely to interfere with their usual enjoyments to study this grammar. We shall presently consider the special features to which the Sārasvata owed its popularity amongst the aristocracy ; in the meanwhile it may be assumed as very probable that the Muhammedan rule of India is to be credited with having produced the demand which eventually led to the rise of the school of grammar with which we are at present concerned.<sup>1</sup>

74. *Special features of the Sārasvata.*—These special features are not very far to seek ; and prominent amongst them is brevity of treatment. When we remember that schools like those of Jainendra and Bopadeva, whose avowed object was to curtail and improve upon Pāṇini as far as practicable, could not conveniently treat of their subject in less than 3000 and 1200 sūtras respectively ; or that the school which in current opinion was labelled the short school—Kātantra—has more than 1400 sūtras,

1 It is necessary to emphasise this in order to counteract the tendency to look upon the

Islam as a purely destructive force. The instance before us is only one out of many.

it was certainly an achievement for the Sārasvata grammar to compass the whole subject in 700 aphorisms only.

More important than brevity is simplicity; and in this respect also the Sārasvata compares favourably with its predecessors. The Sārasvata uses *pratyāhāras* but dispenses with the puzzling *its* so that in its terminology the letters च, ट, त, क, प, for instance, are indicated by the formula चप. This method has the advantage of pointing out at a glance the letters included in the application of a rule, which Pāṇini's चर्च fails to do, except to the initiate. The other technicalities adopted by the Sārasvata are of the simplest kind and are such that the meaning is evident from the word itself (सर्वर्ण, संद्यक्षर etc.), or is established by the concensus of grammarians (ताद्वित, आस्थात, सम्प्रसारण, स्वर, व्यञ्जन, उपधा, छद्मत्त etc.). Accordingly, the Sārasvata very rarely goes out of its way to explain its Sañjñās and thus, without sacrificing simplicity, gains enormously in economy. The order followed is, of course, the natural or the topical one. The language of the sūtras is easy, and in their interpretation we have not to follow the guidance of any *paribhāshās*. No book on *paribhāshās* has come down to us in connection with this school.

This has been made possible, of course, by a studied avoidance of all difficult and out-of-the-way forms, the object being to learn grammar not for its own sake but as a medium for the study of literature. The Vedic irregularities and accents are left out, as also any detailed consideration of the *Uṇādis*. Sometimes this process was carried too far and then later it was found necessary to insert *vārtikas* such as पतिरसमास एत लसिशब्दवद्कृत्यः or गथा-देरवर्णागमोऽक्षादौ वक्तव्यः or again जराया, स्वरादौ जरस्वा वक्तव्यः, where it was discovered that even some of the commoner forms of words remained unnoticed.

75. *Traditional founder of the Sārasvata school.*—The person who is credited with the authorship of these vārtikas to the Sārasvata is an ascetic called Anubhūtisvarūpāchārya. Tradition goes further and makes him the direct recipient of the revelation of the sūtras from the Goddess Sarasvatī, after whom the school gets its name. This does not seem to be, however, the right view. We know that Anubhūtisvarūpāchārya gives in his Sārasvata-prakriyā some vārtikas, and this is incompatible with his being the Sūtrakāra, as there was nothing to prevent him from turning his vārtikas into so many sūtras. Secondly, some of the rules which Anubhūtisvarūpāchārya gives in his commentary are absent in other commentaries. Lastly, though this has hardly much bearing on the question before us, Anubhūtisvarūpāchārya is the spiritual name of a man about whom we know nothing. On the contrary Kshemendra at the end of his commentary on the Sārasvata-prakriyā has the colophon—इति श्री नरेन्द्राचार्य सारस्वतं भग्नेन्द्रष्टवं दिष्पनं समाप्तम्—thereby making Narendra the author of the Sārasvata. Again, Amritabhārati another commentator has the following :

यज्ञेरन्द्रतगरिप्रभाषितं यच्च वैमलसरस्वतीरितम् ।

तन्मयात्र लिखितं तथा विक्रितं किञ्चिद्देव कलितं स्वया धिया ॥

A grammarian Narendrāchārya is also quoted by Vitthālāchārya in his Prakriyākaumudīprasāda. Although as a result of these conflicting facts we are not justified in throwing any doubt upon the historical existence of Anubhūtisvarūpāchārya, still we must admit that he is no more than a name for us, and to set against him we have another—Narendra or Narendrāchārya—who must have written some original work on the Sārasvata, no trace of which has, however, been hitherto discovered. We may observe in passing that such a confusion of names is more likely to occur in the case of modern writers, especially obscure writers; and such we might

assume was the person who, in response to a felt demand, produced the Sārasvatasūtras, and thus made it possible even for the foreign rulers of India to get an insight into Sanskrit literature.

76. *The Sārasvata-prakriyā of Anubhūtisvarūpāchārya*—From this obscure and almost mythical personage, who could not have lived prior to the establishment of Muhammedan rule in India, our next leap in the history of this school is to Anubhūtisvarūpāchārya the author of the Sārasvata-prakriyā. He may have had one or two predecessors in his task. Anyhow when he took up the task, there was probably such a confusion in the order of the Sārasvatasūtras that he found it necessary to rearrange (कर्त्तुं कुर्वे) the whole matter for logical presentation.

Anubhūtisvarūpāchārya could not have lived earlier than 1250 and later than 1450, when Puñjarāja the earliest of his known commentators lived. When the sūtras once received a stereo-typed form at the hands of Anubhūtisvarūpa, the future history of this school is mainly one of commentaries and sub-commentaries; and the fact that very few of the commentators—and they are over fifteen in the course of about 175 years—make any really original contribution, but confine themselves merely to an explanation more or less accurate, only means that the grammar was meant for practical purposes only. That there should have arisen so many commentators at all is to be explained on the ground that the several local Pandits felt it necessary, in vindication of their scholarship, to write for their patrons fresh commentaries rather than take up those already existing.

77. *Commentators on the Sārasvata-prakriyā*.—We shall now give short notices of these commentators one by one.

**Puñjarāja**.—He belonged to the Śrīmāla family of Malabar which some time or other settled in Mālva. He

gives his ancestry in the praśasti at the end of his commentary, from which we learn that he was a minister to Gaisudin Khilji of Mālva (1469-1500). Puñjarāja seems to have carried on the administration very efficiently collecting round him a band of learned admirers, and indulging in numerous acts of charity and relief. He must have lived in the last quarter of the fifteenth century. He also wrote a work on alāṅkāra called Śisuprabodha, and another larger work called Dhvanipradipa.<sup>1</sup>

**Amritabhbārati.**—As above pointed out, this commentator mentions Narendranagari as an influential writer on the Sārasvata. Amritabhbārati was a pupil of Amalasarasvati, and he bears the title परमहंसपरिव्राजकाचार्य. His commentary is called Subodhikā. Unfortunately all the existing mss. of this commentary contain such a confusion as to the name of the author and of his guru, some stating the work to be that of Viśveśvarābdhi, pupil of Advayasarasvati, others that of Satyaprabodhabhattāraka, pupil of Brahmasāgaramuni, that it is hard to get at the truth. As the earliest known ms. of this work is dated Sarivat 1554, the author must have lived about the last quarter of the fifteenth century. The work is said to have been composed at the holy place of Purushottama: क्षेत्रे व्यधायि उरुपोत्तमसंज्ञकेऽस्मिन् ।

**Kshemendra.**—We next take this commentator not because he comes chronologically next but because he, like Amritabhbārati, speaks of Narendra. The only personal information we have of him is that he was the pupil of Krishṇāśrama and the son of Haribhattā or Haribhadra, a fact sufficient to indicate that he was other than the great Kshemendra of Kāśmīr, who lived a full century before Bopadeva. Kshemendra speaks of some predecessors of his, and he is in turn quoted by Jagannātha, the

1 See Dr. Bhandarkar's Report for 1882-83, p. 12.

author of *Sārapradipikā*, and unfavourably criticised by Bhaṭṭa Dhāneśvara who explicitly calls his own commentary *क्षेमेन्द्रटिष्ठनखडन*. As a ms. of this last work is dated Saṁvat 1653, it clearly follows that Kshemendra could not have lived later than the first quarter of the sixteenth century.

**Chandrakīrti.**—His commentary is indifferently called *Subodhikā* or *Dīpikā*. From the praśasti given at the end of this commentary we learn that the author was a Jain belonging to the Brihad-Gachchha of Nagpur, residing in a Jain Tīrtha called *Kautīka*, and 15th in succession from the founder of the Gachchha, *Devasūri* (Saṁ. 1174). He had a pupil called *Harshakīrti* who wrote this commentary at first hand, and who himself produced a *Dhātu-pāṭha* and a commentary for the *Sārasvata* grammar. From the praśasti of this latter work we learn that *Chandrakīrti* was honoured by *Sāhi Salem*<sup>1</sup> (A. D. 1545 to 1553) the emperor of Delhi. *Chandrakīrti* thus belongs to the second quarter of the sixteenth century.

**Mādhava.**—The son of *Kāhnu* and pupil of *Śrīraṅga*. He mentions several commentators before him. If the date of a ms. of his commentary (Saṁ. 1591) is correct, he must be placed earlier than *Chandrakīrti*.

**Vāsudevabhaṭṭa.**—He calls himself the pupil of *Chandīśvara* and gives<sup>2</sup> the date of his commentary to be Saṁvat 1634. The commentary is called *Sārasvataprasāda*.

**Mandana.**—From the colophon at the end of the संख्य-प्रकरण we learn that *Mandana* was the *Mahā-pradhāna* and *Saṅghapati* to *Alpasāhi*. His father was named *Vāhada*.

1 Compare— श्रीमत्साहिसलेमभूमिप-  
तिना सम्मानितः सावरम् । सुरिः  
सर्वकलिन्दि [ का ] कलितर्थीः श्रीच-  
न्द्रकीर्तिः प्रभुः ॥

2 Compare— संवत्सरे वेदवह्निरसभूमि-  
समन्विते । शुचौ कृष्णद्वितीयाया  
प्रसादोऽयं निरूपितः ॥

and he belonged to the Kharatara Gachchha. The commentary subsequent to the संधिप्रकरण seems to have been written by one of his pupils. From one of the mss. of the commentary (Dec. Coll. collection, no. 13 of 1877-78) we gather that Alpasāhi or Alam was a king of Mālva, whose minister (amātya) was known as Padama. Vāhadā the father of Mandana was a brother to this Padama, and was, besides, himself a Saṅghesvara or Saṅghapati. Our Mandana accordingly must have inherited his father's office and title. We are not yet certain as to who this Alpasāhi, king of Mālva, was.<sup>1</sup> Probably he was merely some local chieftain. The earliest dated ms. of the commentary belongs to the year 1574 A. D.

**Megharatna.**—He was a Jain belonging to the Brihat-Kharatara Gachchha, and the pupil of Vinayasundara. The commentary is called Sārasvatavyākaranādhundhikā or Sārasvatadīpikā. A ms. of this work is dated Samvat 1614 (A. D. 1556), and this gives the lower limit for Megharatna.

**Dhaneśvara.**—He wrote his commentary with the avowed object of correcting Kshemendra. As a consequence he comes after Kshemendra and before 1595 A. D., when one of the mss. of Dhaneśvara's commentary was copied. He has written, as mentioned in the praśasti of

1 Professor S. R. Bhandarkar in his Report of a second tour in search of mss. in Rājputāna and Central India (1904-5 and 1905-6) mentions a दित्प्रणक on दुर्गसिंहकातन्त्रवृत्तिरिक्ता, which is written in Samvat 1369. This दित्प्रणक was made during the reign of Alpakhāna who has been identified with the brother-in-law of Sultan Alaudin

(Elliot and Dowson, iii. pp. 157 and 208). If this Alpakhāna be the same as our Alpasāhi, Mandana will have to be placed even before Puñjarāja, which however does not appear very likely.

2 He must be distinguished from Bopadeva's preceptor, who was also named Dhaneśvara.

five stanzas at the end of the तद्वित section of the commentary, a *Tikā* on the *Mahābhāshya* called *Chintāmanī*, a new grammar for beginners called *Prakriyāmanī*, and a commentary on a stotra from the *Padmapurāṇa*.

**Jagannātha.**—This commentator also quotes and is therefore later than Dhanendra. We know nothing personal about Jagannātha. The commentary bears the name of *Sārapradipikā*.

**Kaśinātha.**—His commentary is called *Sārasvatabhāshya*, but is not so diffuse as the name would imply. The author is not communicative about himself and the only thing that can be definitely asserted of him is that he must have lived prior to 1610 A. D., when a ms. (no. 292 of 1880-81) of his commentary was copied down at Barhanpur.

**Bhaṭṭa Gopāla.**—Is another commentator who can be similarly disposed of by noting that a ms. of his commentary was copied in A. D. 1615.

**Sahajakīrti.**—It is a relief to come from these shadowy figures to one who is somewhat less chary of giving us information about himself. *Sahajakīrti* was a Jain, a *Vāchanāchāraya* and a pupil of *Hemanandanagāṇī* of the *Kharatara Gachchha*. The com. is called *Sārasvataprakriyāvārtika* and was composed<sup>1</sup> in A. D. 1623.

**Hānsavijayagāṇī.**—The contribution of this author is very slight, he having been apparently content to write a very diffuse com. called *Śabdārthachandrikā* on the introductory verses of the *Sārasvataprakriyā*. He was the pupil of *Vijayānanda* and flourished about Samvat 1708 = A. D. 1650.

1 Compare—इत्सरे शुभिसिद्धाङ्काइयपीप्रसितिश्चिते ।

माघस्य शुक्लपञ्चम्यां दिवसे पूर्णतामगात् ॥

Rāmabhāṭṭa.—This author's com. is a curiosity not so much for its subject matter as for the manner of its compilation. The com. is called *Vidvatprabodhini* or *Rāmabhāṭṭi* after the author. At the end of each section of the com. the author gives in one to five stanzas details about himself, his family, his travels, and his literary works, from which we learn i. that the author was an Āndhra coming from the Telāṅgāna country, or more definitely, from the regions around the Uraṅgala hills, where ruled in his days a king called *Pratāparudra*, in whose court was the great pandit called *Uddana* or *Udayana*; ii. that the author's father was one *Narasiṁha* and his mother a very pious lady called *Kāmā*. Having led a very happy life in his native place and written various literary works—among others, commentaries on the three *Kāvyas* of the great *Kālidāsa*—the author in the company of his wife, two sons called *Lakshmīdhara* and *Janārdana*, and daughters-in-law starts, at the advanced age of seventy-seven, on a pilgrimage to holy places. During the halts of the journey such leisure moments as the author could command were employed in writing the present commentary. The main interest of the work lies in the record which is kept of the holy places visited on the way. At the conclusion of every section, the incidents of the pilgrimage are versified and written down as a sort of a *prāśasti*, together with a stanza or two in praise of the filial affection and dutifulness of the two sons. Although the diary is not as accurate and detailed as we would wish and the incidents of the journey by no means unusual yet the picture it gives of the real social life some three hundred years ago is by no means void of charm. It is to be regretted that none of the mss. accessible are complete.

In addition to these names there could be mentioned a few others—such as *Ratnākara*, *Nārāyanabhārati*,

Kshemañkara, Mahidhara, etc.—but we have had already a wearisome list of them, sufficient to indicate the course of development of the school since its origin in the thirteenth century. It is necessary, however, to mention a few more writers who wrote commentaries on the Sārasvata independently of the Sārasvataprakriyā, although none extant is older than that work.

78 **Commentaries on the Sārasvata independently of the Prakriyā.**—The most famous of these, as having given rise to more than one sub-commentaries is the Siddhāntachandrikā by Rāmchandrāśrama. As we possess little information about this author, we at once turn to his commentators. These are i. Lokeśakara, son of Kshemañkara and grandson of Rāmakara. He wrote a com. on the Siddhāntachandrikā called Tattvadīpikā in the year चंद्रवेदहयभूमिसंशुते, i. e. A. D. 1683. And ii. Sadānanda who wrote a com. called Subodhīnī, which has been published at Benares. Rāmchandrāśrama appears also to have written an abridgment of his own com. called Laghu-Siddhāntachandrikā.

Another independent com. on the Sārasvata sūtras is by Tarkatilakabhattāchārya, the son of Dvārika or Dvarakādāsa and the younger brother of Mohana Madhusūdana. The author points<sup>1</sup> out many interpolations in the works of Anubhūtisvarupāchārya. He wrote his work in 1614 A. D. in the reign of Jahangir.<sup>2</sup>

Siddhāntaratna by Jinendu or Jinaratna is yet another. We know nothing about it or its author. The com. is very short and probably very modern.

One more extensive work on the Sārasvata remains to be mentioned. It was undertaken by a pupil of Bha-

1 With the words—इदं परमहंस- 2 Compare—नयनसुनिक्षितिपांके (1672)  
श्रीमद्भूतालिखने क्षीरे नीरमिव वर्णं नगरे च दोहारये । द्वितिरियं सं-  
प्रक्षिप्तम् ।

ttoji Dikshita, Raghunātha by name. It is called Laghubhāshya and aspires to treat of the various grammatical topics after the manner of Patañjali. Raghunātha was a Nāgara, the son of Vināyaka, and belongs, as the pupil of Bhattoji to the middle of the seventeenth century.

79. Treatises accessory to the Sārasvata.—Of accessory treatises in connection with the Sārasvata there are very few. There are no works on Uṇādis or Paribhāshas. A Dhātupātha with a com. on it called Tarañgiṇi was composed, as stated above, by Harshakirti, pupil of Chandrakirti. His date, therefore, is cir. 1560 A. D. A writer called Jñānatilaka has put together all the examples of कृत्, तद्वित्, and उपादि affixes based on the Sārasvata chapters dealing with them. A ms. of this work is dated Sañvat 1704. Another writer named Mādhava has attempted a derivation of words according to the Sārasvata. His date is probably<sup>3</sup> 1680; and these are all, or at any rate, all worth noticing.

As the Sārasvata was meant to be the shortest and the easiest manual of Sanskrit grammar, it would seem that no further abridgments of it were called for. The facts are otherwise. Besides the Laghusiddhāntachandrikā above noticed, an author called Kalyānasarasvati has produced बालानां शीघ्रबोधाय a small work called Laghusārasvata. He lived probably towards the close of the 18th century.

80. General review of the history of the Sārasvata school.—Taking now a general review of the history of this school it will be perceived that the Sārasvata like the Kātantra, sprang up in response to the felt need of the time, and having once attained a fixity of form, the work continued to be studied in all parts of Northern India by the

3 Compare — खनागर(?) व सुयश्वला-  
द्वैयने(?) उच्चरे तथा । शीघ्रमे ज्येष्ठे

सिते सौम्यै ह्येकावृश्यां तवे (?) पुरे ॥

help of the numerous commentaries which came into existence simultaneously and on all sides. Each commentary may be looked upon as having centered within itself the literary longings of the country around its place of nativity. And in later times there were made no attempts to improve or supplement the Sārasvata, simply because the students of the Sārasvata did not wish to be erudite grammarians, considering grammar only as a means to an end. Only one such attempt by a pupil of Bhāttoji has come down to us; but by that time the Kaumudīs and the abridgments of Varadarāja and others had fairly ousted the Sārasvata from the field.

It is an interesting coincidence that when the British rulers of India were first actuated by a desire to acquaint themselves more thoroughly with the literature and the ancient traditions of their subjects through the medium of Sanskrit, one of the earliest and the easiest of anglo-sanskrit grammars that was written was Wilkin's, the basis for which was just this same Sārasvata. At present the school has very little following. Its study is mainly confined to the provinces of Behar and Benares.

### The School of Bopadeva

81. **The school of Bopadeva.**—This is a comparatively recent school of grammarians. Consequently there is no tradition of divine revelation attaching to the Mugdhabodha, the chief text-book of the school, but it is accepted as the work of a real human author called Bopadeva.

82. **The date of Bopadeva.**—Bopadeva was the son of a physician named Kesiava and his teacher's name was Dhaneśa. Bopadeva's birth-place is said to have been somewhere near the modern Daulatabad in the Mahratta country, then ruled by the Yādavas of Devagiri. Bopadeva is quoted by Mallinātha (cir. 1350) in his commen-

tary on the Kumāra, and he is known<sup>1</sup> to have been the protege of Hemādri, who was a minister (श्रीकरणाधिप) to Mahādeva the Yādava king of Devagiri (1260-1271 A. D.), and to his successor Rāmadeva. Bopadeva's father as well as teacher lived at a place called Sārtha situated on the banks of the Varadā. He was thus a native of the Berars.<sup>2</sup> Although born of Vaidya parents he bears the surname Gosvāmi or high priest. Bopadeva was a scholar of great renown and a voluminous writer. Besides the *Mugdhabodha*, *Kavikalpadruma*, and its commentary—the Kāmadhenu—Bopadeva has written the *Muktāphala* and *Harililāvivarāṇa* (both dealing with the *Bhāgavata-purāṇa*), a medical work called *Sātaśloki*, and a treatise on *Dharmaśāstra*.<sup>3</sup>

83. **The object of Bopadeva's *Mugdhabodha*.**—We have seen how various attempts were made quite early to improve upon Pāṇini's grammar by making his rules more terse and accurate. Where these attempts were made in the way of vārtikas or commentaries, they increased the student's difficulties rather than simplified them. And where attempts were made to establish a new school independently of Pāṇini, the founders were in most cases the followers of some unorthodox church, so that the need of a fresh manual (as distinguished from a mere re-cast of old rules and terms) remained as pressing as ever.

- 1 Compare—विद्वद्देनशाश्विष्येण भिषक्ते-  
शवसूलुना ॥ हैमाद्विवोपदेवेन सुक्ता-  
फलमचीकरत् ॥—from the सुक्ता-  
फल, and श्रीमद्भागवतस्कंथाध्याया-  
र्थादि निरूप्यते । विद्वापदेवेन  
मन्त्रिहैमाद्विष्यते ॥—from the हरि-  
लीलाविवरण.
- 2 Dr. Bhandarkar's Early History  
of the Deccan, p. 89.
- 3 That Bopadeva did not write

14 [ Sk. Gr. ]

the *Bhāgavata* can be proved from various arguments : amongst others the following quotation (उक्तोवधूतमार्गश्च कृष्ण-  
नैवोच्चर्वं प्रति । श्रीभागवतसङ्गे तु  
पुराणे इत्यते हि सः ॥) from the  
सर्वसिद्धांतसंग्रह (p. 63) of शंकरा-  
चार्य, edited (1909) by Raṅgā-  
chārya, who tries to prove its  
genuineness.

It was at such a juncture that Bopadeva wrote his *Mugdhabodha*. His object therein was simplicity coupled with brevity. The first he attained by following the natural mode of presentation such as is found in the *Kātantra*. For the second, he adopted Pāṇini's *pratyāhāra-sūtras*—making in them the changes necessary for their adoption to his own system. He omits all notices of accents, and the Vedic peculiarities are dismissed in one (the last) *sūtra*—बहुलं ब्रह्मणि, corresponding to Pāṇini's oft-repeated बहुलं छन्दसि. Another feature which we notice in this grammar for the first time is its religious element. In the choice of examples illustrating his rules Bopadeva has taken care to use wherever possible the names of Hari Hara, and other gods.<sup>1</sup> Bopadeva is here equally partial to Hari, Hara, or Rāma; but later writers have outdone him in this respect. Even the technical terms of some of these modern grammarians are the names of Krishna, Rādhā, Śiva, Durgā, etc. We shall have occasion to revert to these later.

Bopadeva's technical terms often deviate from Pāṇini's.<sup>2</sup> Owing to the absence of all the *its* of the Pāṇiniya system and a slightly varied arrangement of letters, the *pratyāhāras* or rather the *saṃhāras* of Bopadeva are quite puzzling to a student of Pāṇini; and since all ancient writers and commentators have followed the Paniniya grammar in their writings, this extreme divergence from his system prevented the *Mugdabodha* from being studied in all parts of India, which its clear and logical method entitled it to be.

1 Thus सर्वर्णसन्धि is illustrated by शुरारि, लक्ष्मीश, विष्णुसव; the optional forms एनं, एनौ, etc. are shown by—इमं चिद्वि हरेभक्तं विद्यथेन शिवाचक्तम्। अनेन पूजितः कृष्णोऽयैनेन गिरिशोऽचितः॥ an

instance of कारक is—रामः प्रत्य-युणात् तस्मै लक्ष्मणोऽयुणात् कारिष्य॥ and so on everywhere.

2 For example, धू for धातु धृ for वृद्धि; शान for शानच्, श्रि for सर्वनामक् etc.

84. **Later history of Bopadeva's school.**—From what is said just now we are not to conclude that the Mugdhabodha was never widely popular. In the two centuries preceding the rise of the Mahratta power and the revival of Pāṇini it enjoyed a wide currency as well in the land of its origin as elsewhere. This is clear from the statements of Bhattoji-dikshita in the Śabdakaustubha and in the Manorāma. In the latter he says—

बोपदेवमहाग्राह्यस्तो वामनदिग्गजः ।

कीर्त्तेरव ग्रसङ्केन माधवेन विमोचितः ॥

He is also at great pains to refute the opinions of the author of the Mugdhabodha, which must have dominated the literary world before the advent of Bhāttoji.

It was only in the seventeenth century that like other non-Pāṇiniya systems of grammar this school had to take refuge in a country which was farthest removed from Mahratta influence, that is, Bengal, or rather the neighbourhood of Nadia on both the sides of the Ganges, where it continues to be assiduously studied to the present day.

During the few centuries of its existence the Mugdhabodha has produced quite a bewildering number of digests and commentaries. The most celebrated of the commentaries is that of Rāmatarkavāgīśa, a profound logician and an adept in the grammars of other schools (पाणिन्यादिमतावलोकनपरः), upon whose systems he frequently draws to supply errors or omissions in the Mugdhabodha. He is quoted by Durgādāsa (1639 A. D.) who wrote a commentary on the Kavikalpadruma.

Durgādāsa also quotes Rāmānanda, Devidāsa, and Kāśīsvāra and his predecessors, while he is in his turn quoted by Vidyāvāgīśa, Bholānātha, and Rāmabhadranyā-yālānkāra.

A few more names are given by Aufrecht, but they need not detain us here. Of modern commentaries on the *Mugdhabodha* there is no end. Most of these are produced in Bengal.

85. *Supplements and accessory treatises of the Mugdhabodha*.—As the aim of the *Mugdhabodha* was brevity, it was inevitable that it should have omitted several obscure rules. Accordingly we find three attempts made one after another to supply the defects : by *Nandakiśorabhatta*, by *Kāśīvara*, and by *Rāmatarkavāgiśa*. The first of these gives his date—गगननयनकालक्रमामिते, that is, A. D. 1398. He was therefore a very early writer. Of other modern attempts we need not speak anything.

As to accessory treatises Bopadeva himself left none, except the *Kavikalpadruma*, which is a list of roots arranged accordingly to their endings, and a commentary on the same called *Kāmadhenu*, the chief importance of which for us lies in its numerous quotations. Attempts more or less successful have been since made to give to this school other accessory treatises. *Rāmachandra*-*vidyābhūṣhṇa* (*Šaka* 1610) wrote a *Paribhāshāvṛitti*. *Rāmatarkavāgiśa* put together an alphabetically arranged *Uṇādikośa*. And there are other minor works attributed, probably by mistake, to Bopadeva himself.

### The Jaumara School

86. *The Jaumara school of Kramadīśvara*.—The name by which this school is popularly known is a misnomer. It comes from *Jumaranandi* the most celebrated writer of the school, though we have reason to think that he lived some time after its founder. This was *Kramadīśvara* styled वादीन्द्रचक्रचूडामणि. Nothing is known of *Kramadīśvara*'s parentage and nativity. His work is called *Saṅkshiptasāra*, indicating by it that it was an epitome or an abridgment of some larger grammar ; and as it could be the

abridgment of no other grammar than Pāṇini's, it is possible that this was the first of its kind, prior to the Pra-kriyā- and Siddhānta-kaumudīs. Aufrecht in fact makes the school even anterior to Bopadeva, though Colebrooke places it immediately after.

87. **Special features of the Jaumara** — Kramadiśvara seems to have composed his grammar on the model of Bhartrihari's Mahābhāshya-dīpikā, and he has taken most of his illustrations from the Bhāttikāvya. The work meant as an epitome of the Ashtādhyāyī is about three-fourths as large as that work. The only changes effected by Kramadiśvara were confined to the rejection of a few superfluous or difficult rules of Pāṇini and the adoption of a different mode of arrangement. The work is divided into seven pādas,<sup>1</sup> the eighth dealing with Prākṛit being added later. In the mode of systematising the grammatical material, as also in accuracy and method, the grammars of Bopadeva and others certainly compare favourably with this grammar, which may be due to its being perhaps the first of its kind. Still it is not altogether wanting in correct reasoning, and the erudition displayed by Kramadiśvara is far in advance of that of popular grammarians.

88. **Commentaries on the Jaumara.**—The Saṅkshiptasāra as it left the hands of Kramadiśvara must have been either incomplete or deficient, and it has undergone a more or less thorough revision at the hands of Jumaranandi who is styled in the mss. महाराजाधिराज. Detractors of the school make much fun of the name Jumaranandi, which they believe belongs to a man of the weaver caste. Jumaranandi's vṛitti is known as Rasavatī and in consequence the school itself bore the name of Rāsavata under which

1. Namely, सन्धि, तिङ्गन्त, कुदन्त, तद्वित, कारक, उच्चन्त, and समाप्त.

title it is quoted by Bharata the commentator on the *Bhāṭṭikāvya*. Jumarnandi's seems to have been the earliest exposition of this system. He has also revised for this school the *Pāṇiniya Dhātupāṭha*.<sup>1</sup>

Next to Rasavatī, Goyichandra's commentary deserves a brief mention. Goyichandra styles himself औत्थासनिक, which may be either a patronymic or some religious or political title the significance of which is lost to us.<sup>2</sup> The best part of Goyichandra's commentary is that on the fifth or the *Kāraka pāda*, which along with its able and learned gloss by Abhirāmavidyālāñkāra is studied even by the students of other schools for the sake of a correct and complete understanding of syntax. Besides this commentary Goyichandra has also written a work on the *Uṇādis*, and a list of some 127 *paribhāshās*.

Goyichandra's commentary is further commented upon by *Nyāyapañchānana*, son of *Vidyāvinoda*, a ms. of which is dated Śaka 1634; by *Kesavadeva* styled *Tarkapañchānanabhattāchārya*;<sup>3</sup> by *Chandraśekharavidyālāñkāra*; by *Vaiśiṣvādāna*, *Harirāma*, and many others. Independently of Goyichandra's gloss there do not seem to be in existence any notable commentaries on the Jaumara grammar. Colebrooke mentions only one by *Gopālachakravarti*.

89. **Present status of the Jaumara school.**—Next to the *Kātantra* this grammar has the widest circulation at present in Western Bengal, where it disputes with *Mugdhabodha* the palm for supremacy. The literary activity of the school—such as it is—is not yet over.

1 Compare ms. no. 196 of Notices, second series, vol. i.

2 Explained as—उत्थायासनं दीयते राजादिभिरिति । अन्यसुद्विद्य राजा नाम्युत्थियते । अस्मै आसनमपि दीयते इत्याधिक्यमास्ति ।

3 The commentary is called न्यायाकरण. हुर्वटोद्धार, and regarding it the author says—गोयीचन्द्रमतं सम्य-गङ्गाधरा द्रूषितं तु यत । अन्यथा विवृतं-यद्वा तम्भया प्रकटीकृतम् ॥

### The Saupadma School

90. **The Saupadma school of Padmanābhadatta.**—The originator of this school is a Maithila Brahman named Padmanābhadatta, the son of Dāmodaradatta and grandson of Śridatta. This Padmanābhadatta is to be distinguished from another writer of the same name, the son of Ganeśvara and grandson of Śripati, who wrote for the school a work called *Prishodarādīvritti*, which was written, according to the author's own statement, in Śaka 1297 (A. D. 1375). If this date be correct<sup>1</sup> it follows that the other Padmanābhadatta, the founder of the Saupadma school, was either a contemporary or lived very shortly after Ujjvaladatta, whom he mentions as one of his authorities<sup>2</sup> in his lexicon called *Bhūripayoga*. His being placed in the last quarter of the fourteenth century does not, at any rate, conflict with any other hitherto ascertained facts.

91. **Special features of the Saupadma.**—Regarding the work of Padmanābhadatta it is, as he himself states, based upon Pāṇini, some of whose sūtras and technical terms as also his *pratyāhāras* he has retained verbatim. He has, of course, remodelled<sup>3</sup> a greater part of Pāṇini's rules and arranged them in a somewhat more methodical form, adding a short explanation of his own after each sūtra.<sup>4</sup> His

1 A ms. of the work is no. 228 of Notices, second series, vol. i. The date looks rather suspicious from the fact that in the beginning of the same work the author has attempted to trace his ancestry from Vararuchi, one of the nine gems in the court of vikramāditya. Needless to say that the attempted geneology is a failure.

2 Compare—विश्वपकाशामरकोषटीका-  
त्रिकाण्डशेषोऽवलदत्तवृत्तीः ।  
हारावलीमेदिविकोषमन्यचालोक्य लक्ष  
लिखितं सर्वतत् ॥

3 Thus Pāṇini's आदिरस्तेन सहेता is changed into आदिरितान्त्येन समाध्यः ।

4 The work consists of five chapters dealing with i. संज्ञा and सन्धि ; ii. कारक and declension; iii. आख्यात ; iv. कृत and उणादि suffixes ; and v. तद्वित.

treatment of Pāṇini—the fact of his having retained most of the Pāṇiniya terminology—has given the Saupadma an advantage over Bopadeva. Students of the Saupadma have not in their later studies to face the inconvenient necessity of unlearning their own technicalities in order to read the various commentaries and scholia (written to elucidate poems and works of science), most of which use Pāṇini's terminology.

92. **Commentaries on the Saupadma.**—Padmanābha, the founder of the school, has himself written a commentary on his grammar, called the Supadmapaṇijikā. Several later commentaries are mentioned by Colebrooke, such as those of Kandarpasiddhānta, Kāśīvara, Śridhara-chakravarti, Rāmachandra, etc. The best of the lot is Vishnumiśra's Supadma-makaranda in twenty sections called drops or 'bindus.'

93. **Treatises accessory to the Saupadma.**—Of accessory treatises to the Saupadma there is also a great number. Works on the *Uṇādis*, *Dhātus*, and *Paribhāshās* were written by the founder himself. At the conclusion of the last work, *Paribhāshāvr̥itti*, the author has given an up-to-date account of his literary activity, which is of considerable value.<sup>1</sup> Regarding his work on the *Uṇādis* (*Uṇādivritti*) it follows a peculiar plan of arrangement. "The treatise is divided into two chapters, the first containing the suffixes that end in a vowel, and the second those in consonants. They are all arranged alphabetically. The sūtras are Padmanābha's own composition, and in his explanations he usually follows Ujjvaladatta." The *paribhāshās* of the Saupadma school are some of them word for word Pāṇini's, while others are modelled on that basis. The *Dhātupāṭha* follows Pāṇini's division into श्वादि, अदादि etc, and has a com. on it called

1 See India Office Catalogue, Part ii, Ms. no. 890.

Dhātunirṇaya. A Gaṇapātha to the Saupadma has been supplied by Kāśīvara and a com. on it by Ramākānta. There are also minor works on समास and कारक attaching to the school, and a supplement has also later been tacked on to it.

94. **Present status of the Saupadma.**—At present the influence of the school is limited to parts of central Bengal that is, to Jessore, Khulna and Bharatpur in the Twenty-four Paraganas.

### Later Sectarian Schools

95. **Later Sectarian Schools.**—We now come to a class of grammarians who have carried to extremes the tendency, already present, as we saw, in Bopadeva, to make grammar the vehicle of religion; and prominent amongst these are the Vaishṇava grammars called *Harināmāmrīta*.

96. **Harināmāmrīta**—There are two works going by this name. The one by Rūpagosvāmin, the companion and disciple of Chaitanya (1484-1527) and the author of several other Vaishṇava works, is perhaps the older of the two. The peculiarity of this work is the employment of various names of Krishṇa and Rādhā, and of their acts, not simply by way of illustration but as actual technical terms. Thus the vowels of the *pratyāhāra* अच् are each designated by the different incarnations of Vishṇu, the theory being—

साक्षेत्यं परिहासं वा स्तोत्रं (?) हेलनसेव ।  
वैकृष्णिनामश्रवणमशेषाघरं विदुः ॥

As is to be expected, beyond the introduction of this sectarian element no other improvement on the existing texts of grammar is here to be met with. The whole subject is presented to us in a dull uninteresting manner.

Jīvagosvāmin's *Harināmāmrita* varies only slightly from the above. A third Vaishṇava grammar called *Chaitanyāmrita* is likewise mentioned by Colebrooke.<sup>1</sup>

Most of these grammars were intended to appeal to a very small community. There are consequently no commentaries or supplements handed down in connection with them. The few that exist do not call for any special mention. These grammars are at present in use among the Vaishṇavas of Bengal.

97. *Prabodhaprakāśa*.—There are reported to have been in existence similar sectarian works of the Śaiva or Śākta schools, of which the *Prabodhaprakāśa* is one. It is uncertain and immaterial as to whether the Vaishṇavas or the Śaivas are to be credited with the invention of this ingenious sectarian device. We may suppose that the beginning having been once made by Bopadeva, who was a हरिहराद्वैतवादी, little remained but to stretch the thing still further.

The author of the *Prabodhaprakāśa* is Bālarāmapañ-chānana, probably a Brahman by caste, about whose time and place no information has come down to us. In his works he designated the vowels by Śiva, so that we read in his work of शिवसन्धिपाद, शक्त्यन्तपुलिङ्गपाद, शिवान्तस्त्रीलिङ्गपाद, etc. Here is one of his sūtras अमृद्गशम्भूनां रुद्रो प्रथमः, which is explained सृद्गवर्जशम्भुवर्णानां स्थाने प्रथमवर्णः स्यादुद्देष परे। A *Dhātuprakāśa* is also attributed to this author. It is clear that works which carry things to such an extreme can claim the only merit of doggedly carrying an idea through. It may therefore be excused if no further attempt is made to sketch out the history of such schools, for the simple reason that they have no history.

1 *Miscellaneous Essays*, vol. ii. p. 48.

### Lesser Manuals and School-books

98. **Lesser Manuals and School-books.**—The age of the really original grammarians was long over. It was succeeded by that of able commentators and critics which continued as long as there was the necessity of understanding and correctly interpreting a great author. When even this became a difficult task, there was nothing to be done but the writing of small and smaller manuals adapted to the comprehension of the lay understanding. We have seen how, in most of the schools of grammarians worthy of the name, the declining age of each witnessed a host of such manuals and manuals of manuals. Even this, it would appear, was not enough. Out of the debris of these schools there grew up a spirit of eclecticism, and now we meet with grammatical handbooks which depend upon no system, and were written merely for a select circle of the uninitiated. These mushroom crops disappeared as fast as they were produced. They were not written for posterity. Before we close this essay we shall take up a few typical works of this class.

1. *Prabodhachandrikā*—A work not more than a hundred and fifty years old, being an elementary grammar treating in anushtubh stanzas of the leading topics of grammar, the illustrative examples being connected with the names of Rāma. The author is supposed to be Vijjala-bhūpati, the son of one Vikrama and Chandrāvatī and belonging to the Chauhāṇa race ruling at Patna. He wrote it for the benefit of his son Hirādhara. A commentary called *Subodhini* is written upon it by Gopālagiri doubtless a protege of the prince.

2. *Bhoja-vyākaraṇa* by *Vinayasundara*—Written for the benefit of a king Bhoja, son of Bhāramalla. This

work, like the above, is metrical in form, following the usual topical arrangement.

3. *Bhāvasimhaprakriyā* by *Bhatta-vināyaka*—This is another of what we may call 'royal' grammars. It was written for the edification of Bhāvasimha the eldest son of a local prince who is styled मादिनीराजा (Lord of the Earth).

4. *Dipavākaraṇa* by *Chidrūpāśrama*—The author calls himself परमहंसपरिव्राजक. The work is independent of the symbolical and intricate terminology of the older schools, giving short rules in an easy form adapted to the capacities of juvenile students.

5. *Kārikāvali* by *Nārāyaṇa* surnamed *Bhattāchāryachakravarti*—This elementary grammar was meant originally for the author's son, who in this case has made a grateful return by writing a commentary on the same.

6. *Bālāvabodha* by *Narahari*—This is the last of these little manuals—each typical of a host of others—that we mention. The work is meant to remove the obstacles in the way of students learning the five mahā-kāvyas, arising from the circumstance of their not having learnt grammar before. The author assures us that with the help of his work द्राविदिक्वसैवेष्याकरणो भवति. In it words and their forms are taken up in the order in which they are required for the study of the Kāvyas in the order in which they are usually studied.

99. Conclusion.—We might mention a few more works of a similar kind, bringing the record down to quite recent times, but it would be hardly necessary. These works can by no device be grouped under one school. They merely represent a tendency and as such they do not fall within the province of our essay. Here then we might suppose our account of the different existing *systems* of Sanskrit grammar to have at last attained its natural termination.

## APPENDIX i.

( See note 2 on page 60 )

## ॥ चान्द्रवर्णसूत्राणि ॥

३० विद्वान्तकाय नमः । ३१ । स्थानकरणप्रयत्नेभ्यो वर्णा जायन्ते ॥ तत्र स्थानम् । कण्ठः अकृहविसर्जनीयानाम् । कण्ठतालुकम् इदैदैताम् । कण्ठौष्ठम् । ३२ उदैदौताम् । मूर्द्धा कठुरणाम् । दन्ताः ल्लुलसानाम् । नासिका अनुस्वारस्य ॥ स्वस्थानानुनासिकाः छन्ननमाः । तालु इच्छवशानाम् । ओष्ठौ उपध्मानीयोः । दन्तौष्ठं व्रकारस्य । जिह्वामूलं जिह्वामूलीयस्य ॥

६ करणम् । जिह्वार्थं दन्तानाम् । जिह्वामध्यं तालव्यानाम् । जिह्वोपार्थं शिरस्यानाम् । शेषाः स्वस्थानकारणाः ॥

प्रयत्नो द्विविधः । आभ्यन्तरो वायश्च ॥ तत्राभ्यन्तरः संवृतत्वं विवृतत्वं । स्पृष्टत्वं ईष्टस्पृष्टत्वं च ॥ संवृतत्वं अकारस्य । विवृतं कष्मणां स्वराणां च । तेष्यो विवृतत्वं त्वैदौतोः [ त्वेदैतोः ] । ताम्यामैदौतोः । ताम्यामव्याकारस्य ॥ स्पृष्टत्वं स्पर्शनाम् ॥ ईष्टस्पृष्टत्वं त्वन्तस्थानाम् ॥ वाह्यः । वर्गणां । १२ प्रथमद्वितीयाः शपसविसर्जनीयजिह्वामूलीयौपध्मानीयाश्च विवृतकण्ठा नादानुप्रदाना अधोषाः । प्रथमद्वितीयपञ्चमा अन्तस्थाश्चाल्पप्राणाः । इतरे सर्वे महाप्राणाः । तृतीयचतुर्थपञ्चमाः सानुस्वारान्तस्थहकाराः संवृतकण्ठनादानुप्रदाना घोषवन्तः । द्वितीयचतुर्थाः शपसहाश्रोष्माणाः । कादयो मावसानाः स्पर्शाः । अन्तस्था घरलवाः । इत्येष वायः प्रयत्नः ॥

अत्र चावर्णो न्हस्वो दीर्घः प्रुत इति विधा भिन्नः प्रत्येकमुदात्तानुदात्त- १८ स्वरितभेदेन सानुनासिकनिरनुनासिकभेदेन चाशादशधा भवति । एवमिवर्णो- वर्णोऽकर्वणश्च । ल्लवर्णस्य दीर्घा न सन्ति । तेन द्वादशधा भवति ॥ एकमात्रिको न्हस्वः । द्विमात्रिको दीर्घः । त्रिमात्रिकः प्रुतः ॥ उच्चैरुदात्तः । नीचैरु- २१ रुदात्तः । समाहारः स्वरितः ॥ स्वस्थानानुनासिको निरनुनासिकश्च ॥ अन्तस्था द्विप्रभेदा रेफवर्जिताः सानुनासिका निरनुनासिकाश्चेति ॥

॥ इति चान्द्रवर्णसूत्राणि समाप्तानि ॥

## APPENDIX ii.

(See note 2 on page 48)

॥ अथ जोगराजविरचिता पादप्रकरणसङ्कृतिः ॥

३५ नमः शिवाय । ३५ ।

आराध्य षण्मुखमवासवरप्रसादः  
 कारुण्यपूर्णहृदयः किल शर्ववर्मा ।  
 लोकस्य मौहतिमिराहतये व्यधत्त  
 सङ्क्षेपतः शक्ररणन्नितयात्मशास्त्रम् ॥ १ ॥

तत्रादितो व्यधित वर्णपदेषु सन्धि  
 तत्रानुनासिकपदं बहुकारकादि ।  
 आरुद्यातिकं तदनु साध्यपदं कियारुद्य-  
 मेतावतैव हि समन्वयमात्रलाभः ॥ २ ॥

संज्ञाश्च परिभाषाश्च प्रथमे पाद आदिशेत् ।  
 द्वितीये स्वरसन्धिं च तृतीये तत्त्विषेधनम् ॥ ३ ॥  
 वैयञ्जनं चतुर्थं च सन्धिं वैसर्गिकं परे ।  
 षष्ठे प्रथमवच्चैव सन्धिप्रकरणं जगो ॥ ४ ॥

नान्न आये स्वरान्तस्य लिङ्गस्य स्यादिनिर्णयः ।  
 स्वरान्तव्यञ्जनान्तस्य द्वितीये युष्मदस्मदोः ॥ ५ ॥

तृतीयेषि त्यदादीनामित्थं नामपदस्थितिः ।  
 चतुर्थं कारकस्येह विनियोगोथ पञ्चमे ॥ ६ ॥

समासवृत्तिसिद्धस्य तद्वितेष्वपि वर्तनम् ।  
 षष्ठेथ सप्तमे प्रोक्तलिङ्गत् स्वीप्रत्ययात् स्त्रियाम् ॥ ७ ॥

इदं नामपदं सिद्धं सङ्क्षेपात् समुपादिशत् ।  
 तदन्तन्तमतो विचं वाङ्मयस्योपबृहणम् ॥ ८ ॥

आरुद्यातेष्वादितः कालपुरुषार्थं नियोजनाः ।  
 न्यात्युद्गो ( ! ) द्वितीयेषि सनादिप्रत्ययान्तता ॥ ९ ॥  
 ततो विकरणा आत्मनेपरस्मैविनिर्णयः ।  
 तृतीयेष्वासकार्योणि चतुर्थं सम्प्रसारणम् ॥ १० ॥

आदेशागमलोपादि पञ्चमे तु गुणागुणाः ।  
तन्त्रं वाणपदं षष्ठं सप्तमे सेडनिटकता ॥ ११ ॥

सङ्क्षिप्तम् इत्येवं आख्यातिकपदक्रमः ।  
सत्त्विन्नतनीयो धात्वर्थकालभेदाद्विचक्षणैः ॥ १२ ॥

यथोसौत्र( ? )जयत्येको यः परोपकृतौ रतः ।  
योपि धन्यो धनं धन्ते सोन्यन्तं सुखमशुते ॥ १३ ॥

कृतस्तत्त्वाद्यः सोपपदानुपपदाश्च ये ।  
लिङ्गप्रकृतिसिद्ध्यर्थं तात्र जगौ शाकटायनः ॥ १४ ॥

तत्राद्यपादे कृतन्त्रं पञ्चपादां कृतां( ? )विधिः ।  
सोपि साधनकालादि विभागेनेति निर्णयः ॥ १५ ॥

स्वायन्तत्त्वात् सुसिद्धत्वात् तात् सूचकदृवीत् ।  
दिशन्नदीदृशद्वाहिवन्निष्ठादुदीरणम्( ? ) ॥ १६ ॥

धातोः परे कृतो वृण्मुजाद्यस्ते च कर्त्तरि ।  
आदौ तत्त्वाद्यस्तेऽपादां कृत्यास्ते भावकर्मणोः ॥ १७ ॥

अण्णाद्यः सोपपदास्ते च कालत्रये मताः ।  
भूते कृत्स्वाद्यो वर्तमाने शन्तृक्तनाद्यः ॥ १८ ॥

उणाद्यः स्युबहुलं ये ते शास्त्रान्तरे स्थिताः ।  
भविष्यतिस्यस्यमानक्रियाधीयपदा मताः ॥ १९ ॥

धत्रलक्षकारयुक्ताद्या भावे पुंश्चानपुंसके ।  
संज्ञायां प्रासवासादा( ? )वक्तरि च कारके ॥ २० ॥

करणे चाधिकरणे घादिरन्यत्र चेष्यते ।  
ज्ञेयो धात्वर्थसम्बन्धे काण्णसन्तु( ? )विशेषणात् ॥ २१ ॥

कर्ताण्यार्थोपदेशोपि ज्ञातापूज्यो मताः सताम् ।  
प्रकार्णतन्त्रमित्येवं पादप्रकरणस्थितिः ॥ २२ ॥

यदप्यन्यानि कार्याणि पादेष्वेषु समासते ।  
तथापीयन्ति वाहुर्याभिप्रायेणोदितानि हि ॥ २३ ॥

एवं शास्त्रमिदं सूत्रमन्त्रेण पठितं सदा ।  
तदेति कापि सौभाग्यलक्ष्मीः किं नेति शृण्वताम् ॥ २४ ॥

नामः पादैः कारकस्य स्वरूपं \*  
 द्वित्रैराव्यातस्थितैश्च कियायाः ।  
 कान्तैश्वालोच्याभिधानं क्रमेण  
 श्लोकाव्यर्थावेदने दत्तकर्णम् ॥ २५ ॥

शुन्त्वा साहित्यानि सूक्ष्माण्यथादौ  
 ज्ञात्वा काव्याकूलवृत्तार्थशब्दान् ।  
 स्वप्रागलभ्याच्चेतिहासादि बुध्वा  
 काव्याभ्यासे तिष्ठताच्छब्दयत्नः ॥ २६ ॥

वादेवी सा सर्वतो भ्राजमाना  
 पात्रापात्रावेक्षणेन प्रसादान् ।  
 कुर्वत्यन्तः कस्यचित् स्वाव्ययस्य(?)  
 स्फीतिं सूतेथेतरस्याव्यशक्तिम् ॥ २७ ॥

\*

..... पादप्रकरणस्थितिम् ।  
 पठतां शास्त्रमाभाति करस्थं शार्ववर्मणाम् ॥ ४९ ॥  
 द्विजराजजोगराजोरचयद्वैपनाय शिष्याणाम् ।  
 पादप्रकरणसङ्गतिमेतां कातन्त्रसूत्राणाम् ॥ ५० ॥

॥ इति जोगराजविरचिता पादप्रकरणसङ्गतिः समाप्ता ॥

\* At this place a few unimportant stanzas are omitted.

## GENERAL INDEX

*N. B.* References are to page and line, or to page and foot-note (n), unless where preceded by § which indicates section. The arrangement is according to the English alphabet, the diacritical marks being ignored.

### A

Abhayachandra's recast of (Śakaṭāyana-) Prakriyasaṅgraha 72·12; its nature 72·17ff; the date of the author 72·14ff.

Abhayanandin's version of the Jainendra 65·14; later than that of Somadeva 65·23; his date 67·2; his version followed by the Pañchavastu 67·15.

Abhimanyu of Kēśmīr restores the corrupt text of the Mahābhāṣya 33·27.

Abhinava-Śakaṭāyana, *see* Śakaṭāyana (Jaina).

Abhirāmaṇavīḍuñkara's vṛitti on the Kāraka-pūda of Goyichandra's commentary 110·11.

Accessory treatises to Pāṇini's grammar § 16; their later history § 35;—to Chāndra grammar § 45;—to Śakaṭāyana grammar § 54;—to Hemachandra's grammar § 59;—to the Kātantra § 70;—to the Śrāvastava § 79;—to Mugdhabodha § 85;—to the Saupadma § 93.

Adhikera-sūtras, how indicated by Pāṇini 24·n2.

Adyatma-Rāmāyana, com. on, by Nāgeśa 47·21; 49·6.

Advayasarasvati 97·18.

Agarāvara 79·21.

Agnikumāra, elder brother of Haradatta 39·12.

Agniśarma, alias of Iśvarakṛiṣṇa 64·n4.

Āgrayana mentioned in Nirukta 8·n1.

Āgrayana mentioned in Nirukta 8·n1.

Aīndra school, supplanted by Pāṇini 10·15; amongst its followers Kātyāyana (Vararuchi), Vyādi and Indradatta 10·16; its account by Hiuen Tsang and Tārā-

nātha 10·17; agreeing with Kātantra and perhaps identical with it 10·20, 12·1, 84·14; revealed by Karttikeya 10·22; analogies in the Prātiśūkhyas 11·12; its terminology in the Telakappiyam 11·3; Burnell's conclusion about it 11·9ff; post-Pāṇiniya in date and pre-Pāṇiniya in substance 11·32.

Aīndra Schol of grammarians, by Dr. Burnell 3·n1; 5·n2; 11·n1. Aīthāsikas mentioned in the Nirukta 8·n1.

Ajayapāla successor of Kumārapāla 75·11.

Ajitasenāchārya author of Maniprakāśikā, com. on the Chintāmani 72·7.

Ājūrikā 67·5.

Akalañkadeva 63·n4.

Alaudin, Sultan 99·16.

Alberūnī 91·16.

Alexander 15·35; 16·34; Pāṇini lived before his invasion 17·2; razed Sangala to ground 17·15; 18·8.

Alpakhāna or Sultan Alaudin 99·n1.

Alpaśthi or Alam, patron and master of Mandana 98·29ff; probably a local chieftain from Mālva 99·12; not the same as Sultan Alaudin 99·n1.

Amsasarasvati teacher of Amṛitabhrāti 97·12.

Amara quoted by name in Bopadeva's Mugdhabodha 10·n3.

Amarachandra's Syūdisamuchchaya 80·8ff.

Amarakosha, com. on, 111·n2; by Kshīrasvāmin 52·7.

Amoghavarsha I (Rāshtrakūṭa), patron of (Jaina) Śakaṭāyana 69·14, 69·n2.

Amoghavṛitti 64·n4; written by

Śakaṭāyana himself 69·13; its date 69·16, 69·n2, 72·n1; Nyāsa on — by Prabhachandrāchārya 72·2; Yakshavarman's Chintāmaṇi based upon it 72·4; refers to various Śvetāmbara works 73·n1; drawn upon freely by Hemachandra 76·13, 76·n1; 76·n2.

Amṛitabharati's com., Subodhikā, on Śārasvatī-prakriyā mentions Narendra as the author of Śārasvatī 95·20ff, 97·11; quotes Vi-malasarasvatī 44·n1; personal details about him 97·12ff; his date 97·22.

Amṛitasarītī by Vāraṇīvaneśa, a com. on the Prakriyākaumudi 46·n1.

Amṛitatarañgīnī, see Kshīratarañgīnī.

Anahillapattaka 74·18.

Ānandapala of Kāśmīr 91·15; his date 91·18.

Ancient Indian Literature, History of, by Max Müller, 4·n1; 4·n3; 9·n1; 12·n1; 14·n1.

Āndhra 82·n3; 101·8.

Annambhatta's Mitāksharā on the Ashtādhyāyī 50·24.

Anubandhas of Pāṇini 23·20; the system already known before Pāṇini 23·n1; — of the Bhūtupātha same as those of the Ashtādhyāyī 25·18; — of Unādiśūtras same as Pāṇini's 26·10; — of Vaijasaneyī Pratiśākhya same as those of Pāṇini 29·n2.

Anubhūtisvarūpāchārya's Śārasvatī-prakriyā 92·n1, §76; the traditional founder of Śārasvatī 95·3; his vārtikas 95·9; his date 96·15f; interpolations in his com. 102·25, 102·n1.

Aparajita preceptor of Haradatta 39·13.

Āpisali, founder of a grammatical school, and quoted by Pāṇini 9·23, 12·n2; his rule quoted by the Kāśikā 9·24, 9·n3, 10·n1; 37·8; Kaiyayāta quotes from his grammar 10·4, 10·n2; quoted by name in Bopadeva's Mugdhabodha 10·7, 10·n3.

Āranyaka, Taittirīya, 4·n2.

Arctic Home in the Vedas, 3·n2.

Art of writing, when introduced 4·26; presupposed by primitive Pratiśākhya 4·30.

Ārya-śrutakīrti author (?) of the Pañchavastu 67·21ff.

Āryavajra quoted by (Jaina) Śākaṭāyana 70·n5.

Āsanjñaka a nickname for Chāndra grammar 60·4.

Ashtādhyāyī of Pāṇini 7·2; 9·7; 9·9; 12·n2; 12·17; oldest surviving work in sūtra style 13·2; 18·26; why so called 19·20; programme of, pp. 20·21, and 22·n1; arrangement of sūtras within it, 24·21ff, 24·n3; treatises accessory to it §16; sometimes its teaching contrary to that of the Unādiśūtras 26·24, 26·n2; 27·17; 29·20; recasts of §29; 57·2; com. on it by Bhaṭṭojī 47·12; com. on it by Annambhatta 50·24; 56·10; mentions Śakaṭāyana 68·26; 109·101; see also Pāṇini.

Asiatic Society of Bengal, Journal of, 33·n1.

Assyrians not unknown to Indians before Alexander's invasion 15·32; mentioned as mercenary fighters by Pāṇini 17·23; blotted out as a political power in 538 B.C., 17·27; 18·9.

Asuras, see Assyrians.

Audumbarāyana mentioned in the Nirukta 8·n1.

Aufrecht 42·n2; 45·n3; his edition of Unādivritti 54·11; 68·n1; 108·1; 109·3.

Aupamanyava mentioned in the Nirukta 8·n1.

Aurnavābha mentioned in the Nirukta 8·n1.

Authāsanika title of Goyichandra 110·6, 110·n2.

Auvāta 42·9ff.

Avachūri or Avachūrṇī on Hemachandra's Brihadvritti 78·9.

Āvāsyaka-sūtra 73·n1.

## B

Bahadur Shah 78·27.

Baiji 35·n1; 41·19.

Balabodhīnī by Bhaṭṭa Jagaddhāra 91·12, with Ugrabhūti's Nyāsa

on the same 91.14.

Būlāmanorāma an abridgment of the Praudhāmanorāma perhaps by the same author 47.8.

Būjambhattī, a com. on the Vyavahārakānda of the Mītāksharī, by Vaidyānātha, ascribed to his patroness 50.10.

Būlārāmapāñchānana's Prabodhā-prakāśa 114.19ff; his Dhātuprakāśa 114.26.

Bala Śāstri, editor of the Kāśikī 36.n3.

Balūvabodha, Chāndra recast by Kāśyapa 62.20; supersedes all other Chāndra treatises in Ceylon 62.23.

Balūvabodha by Narahari 116.16ff.

Bāṇa 53.23.

Bendall, Catalogue of Nepal mss. 45.n2.

Bhāgavata-purāṇa 105.n1, 105.12; not the work of Bopadeva 105.n3.

Bhairavamīśra's com. on the Pari-bhāshanduṣekhara 55.9.

Bhandarkar R. G., Report for 1883-84, 36.n2; Report for 1882-83, 97.n1; on Pāṇini's date 14.7; on Patañjali's date 32.12; Early History of the Deccan 105.n2.

Bhandarkar S. R. 99.1.

Bhāṇu-dikṣita alias Viśeṣvara alias Rāmāśrama, son of Bhattoji 46.25.

Bhāradvāja mentioned by Pāṇini 12.n2.

Bhāradvājīya mentioned by Patañjali 31.n10.

Bhāramalla, father of Bhoja 115.33.

Bharata, commentator of the Bhātikātyāya 110.2.

Bhartrihari's account of the vicissitudes in the text of the Māhabhāṣya 13.26, 13.n4; 27.n5; author of Vākyapadiya \$27, 55.23; Itsing's date for him 40.17; also author of a com., Dipikā, on the Māhabhāṣya 41.3, 42.n2, 109.8; quoted by Viṭṭhalāchārya 45.20; his preceptor Vasurāta 59.1.

Bhāṣa's Svapna-Vāsavadatta 13.28.

Bhāṣhyakāra, see Patañjali.

Bhāvasimha 116.5.

Bhāvasimha-Prakriyā by Bhattavīṇyaka 116.3.

Bhatta Gopāla 100.16ff.

Bhatta-vīṇyaka's Bhāvasimha-Prakriyā 116.3.

Bhattikāvya quoted by Haradatta 39.n3; 77.16; 109.9; com. on— by Bharata 110.2.

Bhattoji Dikṣita 9.n2; distinguished between the two authors of the Kāśikī 36.4, 36.n1; acknowledges indebtedness to the Rūpamālī 45.n1; his model for Siddhānta-kaumudi the Prakriyākaumudi of Rāmāchandra 45.10; his Siddhānta-kaumudi and other works § 31; authors quoted by him 46.n2; his presumed indebtedness to Hema-chandra's Śabdānuśāsana 46.21; disciple of Śeshakrishna 46.3; personal details about him 46.23ff; his date 47.3ff; works of Bhattoji Dikṣita 47.9ff, 53.3, 53.16, 54.17; genealogical table for Bhattoji's family 48.n1; his part in modern revival of Pāṇini 92.17; 103.5; testifies to the domination of Bopadeva 107.7ff.

Bhāvaprakāśikī, Vaidyānātha's com. on the Śabdaratna 50.15.

Bhāvishyottara-Purāṇa 39.19; 40.3.

Bhīmabhatta's com. on the Pari-bhāshanduṣekhara 55.10.

Bhīmasena 42.8; mentioned as a writer on roots by Sayana 53.2.

Bhrīshmaparvan, Mahābhāraṭa, 16.8.

Bhoja quoted by Kshīrasvāmin 52.3; quoted by Hemachandra 76.n2.

Bhoja II (Śilabhrā) 67.4.

Bhoja, son of Bhāramalla 115.33.

Bhoja vyākaraṇa by Viṇayasundara 115.32ff.

Bholanātha quoting from Durgādasa 107.32.

Bhūripriyage of Padmanābhadatta quotes Ujjivaladatta 111.13f, 111.n2.

Bhūtibali quoted by Pūjyapāda 66.n2.

Bombay Branch of the R. A. S., journal of, 35.n2.

Bopadeva quotes by name various grammarians 10.7, 10.n3, 92.5; quoted by Viṭṭhalāchārya 45.21; mentions Devanādi as author of Jainendra grammar 63.22; quotes Vardhamāna 88.23; quotes Trilo-

chanadāsa 89.2 ; nowhere refers to Sārasvata 92.1, 93.26 ; 97.32 ; his date 91.27 ; §§2 ; personal details about him 105.30ff ; his works 105.10ff, 105.n3 ; the religious element in his grammar 106.11ff, 113.13, 114.16, 106.n1 ; his extreme divergence from Pāṇini's technical terminology 106.26ff ; his opinions refuted by Bhāṭṭācāri 107.12 ; his present limited influence 107.18 ; 109.4 ; 109.18 ; 112.3.

Bṛahmanas, grammatical speculations in, §3 ; their language very different from that of the Saṃhitās 3.8, 3.n1 ; their main interest sacerdotal, and grammar only of secondary interest 3.24 ; 6.n1 ; 12.6 ; 56.2.

Brahmasūtgaramuni 97.19.

Brihad-gachchha of Nagpur 98.10 ; founded by Devastūri 98.12.

Brihat-Kharatara-gachchha 99.15.

Brihadvritti, *see* Śabdānuśāsana-brihadvritti.

Bühl, on introduction of art of writing 4.n3 ; regards Jayāditya a Kāśītīrī 36.22, 36.n4 ; 41.7 ; 59.6 ; his pamphlet on Hemachandra 73.12ff ; 77.6 ; 82.n2 ; 85.n3 ; 91.8 ; 91.n2.

Burnell, Essay on Aindra School of grammarians, 3.n1; 10.25; 11.n1; 11.8; 12.9; 82.12.

## C

Cambay 53.28 ; 74.9.

Ceylon. Chāndra treatises in, 61.22 ; 62.15.

Chāchīga, father of Hemachandra 73.25.

Chaitanya 113.18.

Chaitanyānūmita, a Vaishnava grammar 114.3.

Chakravarmanā mentioned by Pāṇini 12.n2.

Chakravarti, Professor Sri Sh Chandra, 39.n1.

Chālukya 72.25.

Chandīvara teacher of Vāsudeva-bhatta 98.24.

Chandra, *see* Chandragomin.

Chandradāsa 59.6.

Chāndra-gachchha 78.33.

Chandragomin 20.8 ; his date 35.19 ; quoted by name in Bopadeva's Mugdhabodha 10.n3 ; mentioned by Vāmanāchārya 53.30, 53.n2 ; quoted in Ganaratnamahodādī 18.n1 ; Chandragomin and his work §22, also §§42 and following ; was a Baudha 35.4, 59.5 ; and wrote primarily for his own Church 35.6 ; his unorthodox innovations 35.6 ; the Kāśītī largely indebted to him 37.18ff ; illustrations 38.n1 ; his grammar edited by Liebich 38.n1 ; earliest reference to him and his predecessors 41.19ff ; mentioned by Kshīrasvāmin as author of some work on roots 52.14, 52.n2 ; his Dhātupāṭha incorporated with the Kātantra 52.18; 57.n2 ; his date §43, 58.n2, 64.13 ; his own vṛitti on the Chāndra sūtras 58.22, 61.9 ; exists now in fragments 61.10 ; incorporated by Dharmadāsa 61.12 ; nature of his work §44 ; improves upon Pāṇiniya grammar 59.9ff ; his Dhātupāṭha 59.14 ; his really original contribution 59.19 ; his object 59.27ff ; his terminology mostly Pāṇiniya 60.1 ; his grammar nicknamed Asāñjñaka 60.4, 60.n1 ; other accessory works by him 60.9ff ; no Chāndra paribhāṣhas 61.2 ; non-grammatical works of, 61.4ff ; 69.19; 70.2ff, 70.n2 ; 70.n3 ; 70.n4 ; 71.2 ; quoted by Hemachandra 76.n2 ; his grammar said to agree with that of Pāṇini 10.19.

Chandrakīrti author of Subodhikā or Dipikā on Sārasvata-prakriyā 98.7ff ; personal details about him 98.10ff ; his date 98.17ff ; patronised by Sahi Salem, the emperor of Delhi 98.17, 98.n1 ; 103.11.

Chandrasekhara-vidyālañkāra, his commentary on Goychandra's vṛitti 110.19.

Chāndra sūtras, vṛitti on, probably by Chandragomin himself 58.23 ; mentions a Gupta victory over Hūnas 58.24 ; Dharmadāsa's common, 61.12 ; other works now only in Tibetan translations 61.25 ; or in Ceylon 61.22 ; their list 61.n1.

Ceylonese recast superseded them in Ceylon 62.23.  
 Chandravati mother of Vijjalabhupati 115.27.  
 Chāngadeva, Hemachandra's first name 73.25.  
 Charanas, rules for, framed 4.10.  
 Charmaśiras mentioned in the Nirukta 8.n1.  
 Chauhāna 115.28.  
 Chhāyā, Vaidyanātha's com. on the Mahābhāshyapradīpoddoyota 50.14.  
 Chheda-sūtra 73.n1.  
 Chhichhuhhatta's Laghuvritti 91.19.  
 Chidasthimālā, Vaidyanātha's com. on Nāgojibhāṭṭa's Śabdendusēkhara 50.16.  
 Chidrūpāśrama's Dipavyākaraṇa 116.7.  
 Chintāmani, com. on Śākata�ana-Śabdānusūṣana by Yakshavarman 72.3 ; sub-commentaries on it 72.6ff.  
 Chintāmani, *see* Mahābhāshya-chintāmani.  
 Chintāmanipratipada, Mañgaraśa's com. on the Chintāmani 72.7.  
 Choda 16.30.  
 Climatic conditions, causes of dialectical peculiarities, and influencing study of grammar 3.1.  
 Colebrooke 68.n1 ; 109.4 ; 110.23 ; 112.12 ; 114.3.  
 Cunningham identifies Pāṇini's native place with Lahaur 19.2.

## D

Dūkshi, name of Pāṇini's mother 19.8, 19.n1.  
 Dāmodaradatta father of Padmanābhadatta 111.4.  
 Darius 16.1.  
 Darśanāśtra, Digambara, 65.3.  
 Dayāpāla's abridgment, Rūpasiddhi, of Śākata�ana Śabdānusūṣana 72.23 ; personal details about him 72.23ff ; his date 72.26.  
 Deioces (*Divyakas*) first king of the Śakas or Skythians, cir. 700 B. C. 18.1.  
 Devachandra prophesies Hemachandra's future greatness 74.4 ; receives him into order 74.11.  
 Devagiri 104.32, 105.3.

Devanandi author of Jainendra grammar 63.14ff ; his new technical terms 66.5, 66.n1, does not acknowledge obligations 66.10 ; names quoted by him 66.12, 66.n2 ; 67.16 quoted by Hemachandra 76.n2.  
 Devarāja mentions Kshīrasvāmin's Nighantuvritti 52.10.  
 Devasundarāśuri teacher of Guṇaratnasūri 80.15.  
 Devasūri founder of the Brihadgechchha of Nagpur 98.10ff.  
 Devendrasūri author of Haimālaghunyāśa and pupil of Udayachandra 78.33ff, 79.n1.  
 Devīdāsa quoted by Durgadāsa 107.30.  
 Dhanachandra 78.14.  
 Dhananjaya-kośa 63.21.  
 Dhaneśvara or Dhaneśa teacher of Bopadeva 99.n2 ; 104.30, 105.n1.  
 Dhaneśvara, Bhatta, criticises Kshemendra 98.2f, 99.21 ; his date 99.21ff ; not same as teacher of Bopadeva 99.n2 ; his works 100.1ff.  
 Dharmadāsa's com. incorporates the Chāndravritti 61.12.  
 Dhīrma-sūtras of some kind known to Pāṇini 14.n2.  
 Dhātupātha, the Pāṇinīya 25.14, 25.n2 ; its anubandhas same as those of Pāṇini 25.18, 25.n3 ; com. by Bhaṭṭoji 47.10 ; com. by Kshīrasvāmin in his Dhātuvritti 52.6ff ; other writers on Pāṇinīya Dhātupātha : viz. Chandra 52.15, 52.n2 ; Mādhava or Sāyaṇa 52.28 ; Bhīmāsenā 53.2 ; Maitreyarakshita 53.2 ; and Nāgeśa 53.3 ; the Chāndra — was incorporated by Durgasimha with the Katantra 52.19, 59.14, 60.10, 60.19, 88.3ff, 90.1ff ; Jumaranandi revises Pāṇinīya — and adopts it for his own school 110.3f ; — of Sauḍama 112.19 ; — of Śākata�ana 71.15 ; — of Hemachandra 77.21 ; the genuine — of Katantra school in Tibetan translation only 90.4 ; — for the Sarasvata, by Harshakīrti 98.14, with a com. on it called Tarāṅgini 103.9 ; the Saupadma — modelled after Pāṇini's 112.32 ; com. Dhatunirṇaya on it 113.1.

Dhātuprakāśa by Bālarāma-pāñ-  
chānana 114.26.

Dhātuvṛitti by Kṣhīrasvāmin 52.6ff;  
its nature and contents 52.20ff;  
—by Mādhaba or Sāyana 52.28.

Dhūndhikā on Hemachandra's Bri-  
hadvṛitti 78.10; its nature 78.28ff;  
its disputed authorship 78.10ff; its  
probable varying versions 78.20;  
—on the last chapter of the Bri-  
hadvṛitti 78.24ff; 89.20.

Dhūndhikā on Durgasimha's vṛitti  
89.19f.

Dhūnduka, native place of Hema-  
chandra 73.23.

Dhvanipradipa 97.9.

Dialectical peculiarities causes of  
shifting climatic conditions, and  
promoting study of grammar  
2.29.

Dīkṣhita school 48.n1; grammatical  
works outside it §33.

Dīpa-vyākaraṇa by Cīdrūpāśrama  
116.7.

Dīpīka on Hemachandra's Brihad-  
vṛitti 78.9.

Dīpīka or Subodhikā by Chandra-  
kīrti, with an important *prasasti*  
at the end 98.7ff.

Dowson 99.1.

Dravidaśāṅgha 65.5.

Durga different from Durgasimha  
88.12; 89.16; see Durgatma also.

Durgatāchārya author of com. on  
Nirukta 88.14.

Durgatāśa author of a com. on  
Kavikalpadruma 107.28f; authors  
quoted by him 107.30ff.

Durgapadaprabodha by Śrīvallabha  
Vāchanāchārya on Hemachand-  
ra's Liṅgānusūṣana 80.2f.

Durgasimha mentions Kātyāyana  
as the author of the *Unādi*sūtras  
27.4, 27.n2; quoted by Viṭṭhalā-  
chārya 45; incorporates Chāndra  
Dhātrapātha with the Kātantra  
52.19, 88.3ff, 90.1ff; takes over  
most of the Pāṇiniya paribhāshās  
55.12; quoted by Hemachandra  
76.n2, 88.3; says that the Kṛit-  
prakarana of the Kātantra is  
by Kātyāyana 84.17ff; Durgasimha  
and his vṛitti §68; his  
vārtikas to the Kātantra 87.n1;  
his date 83.16, 88.6; not the first  
commentator of Kātantra 83.17ff;

his date 83.16; his sūtrapātha  
differs from the one current  
in Kāśmir 83.21f, 87.27, 9.14;  
85.5ff; author of an *Unādi*pātha  
85.n2, 90.1; a Śaiva 88.n1, and  
distinct from his namesake,  
a Baudhā 88.2, who wrote a  
com. on his vṛitti 88.10, and  
from other later namesakes of  
his 88.11ff; known in Kāśmir  
much later 91.6.

Durgasimha, Baudhā, author of  
a com. on Durgasimha's vṛitti  
88.8.

Durgasimha-vṛitti, com. on, by  
Raghunandasīromani 84.26; by  
another Durgasimha 88.10; other  
comm. on it §69; a com. (ano-  
nymous) on it 99.n1.

Durgatma (or Durga) perhaps a  
Viśākha 88.n3, and author of a  
Liṅgānusūṣana 88.15, 88.n3, 85.n2  
distinct from Durgasimha 88.12;  
89.16; 89.29.

Durgatma author of (Kātantra)  
Liṅgānusūṣana 85.n2; different  
from Durgasimha above 85.n2.

Dvārakādēśa alias Dvārakā father  
of Tarkatilaka-bhāṭṭāchārya  
102.22.

Dvārakā, see Dvārakādēśa.

Dvīyāśrayamahākāvya of Hema-  
chandra 66.20; 77.17.

## E

Early History of India by Vincent  
Smith 17.5; 17.16, 82.n3.

Early History of the Deccan by  
Dr. R. G. Bhandarkar 105.n2.

Eastern school mentioned by Pa-  
ṇini 10.12; 12.n2; 18.33.

Eggeling's edition of the Kātantra  
85.22; 87.n1.

Elliot 99.n1.

Epigraphica Indica 69.n2.

## F

Family-books of Vedas, compilers  
of, 6.n1.

## G

Gadā by Vaidyanātha, a com. on  
Paribhāshenduśekhara 50.13.

Gadādhara son of Trilochanadēśa  
89.6.

Gaisuddin Khilji of Mālva 93.7;  
97.3.

Galava mentioned in the Nirukta 8·n1; by Pāṇini 12·n2.

Ganapāṭha of Pāṇini 23·24ff; 25·20; §37; com. upon by Kshīrasvāmin 53·10; Chāndra—60·12; embodied in the sūtravitti of Chandragomin 60·24; Paniniya—embodied in the Kāśikā 60·24; —of Śākataṇyana 71·14; — of Hemachandra 77·26; — of the Saupadma 113·1.

Gaṇaratnamahodadhi quoting Śāltuturya or Pāṇini, Śākataṇyana, Chandragomin, etc. 18·n1; 42·n2; 41·5, 41·n1; 52·16; with the author's own com. 53·13ff; 88·n4.

Ganavitti by Kshīrasvāmin mentioned by Vardhamāna 52·11.

Ganeśvara father of Padmanābhdatta 111·6.

Gērgya mentioned by Pāṇini 12·n2; mentioned in the Nirukta 8·n1.

Gītagovinda, com. on, by Nāgeśa 49·7.

Goldsticker : Pāṇini, His place in Sanskrit literature, on Primitive Pratiśākhya 5·n1; 23·7; on Pāṇini's paribhāṣhas 25·n1; his views as to the authorship of the Upāṇisadātras 26·25, 26·n3; on Vajasaneyi Pratiśākhya 29·n2; 32·n1; 88·n4; on Pāṇini's date 14·7, 14·n1, 14·n2; 19·n3; his reasons for assuming considerable interval between Pāṇini and Kātyāyana 28·n1; 54·n1.

Gomātaśātra, a philosophical work in Prakrit 72·15.

Gonardiya mentioned in the Mahābhūṣhya 32·29, 32·n2; quoted by Vātsyāyana in the Kāmasūtra 33·n3, 33·5.

Gonikāputra mentioned in the Mahābhāṣhya 32·29, 32·n2; quoted by Vātsyāyana in the Kāmasūtra 33·5, 33·n3.

Gopālachakravarti's com. on the Jaumara 110·23.

Gopālagiri's subodhini on Vija-labhūpati's Prabodha-prakāśa 115·30.

Gopinātha Tarkāchārya writes sub-com. to Śrīpati's supplement to Kātantra 90·16; 90·20.

Gosvāmi, surname of Bopadeva 105·8.

Govardhana's vṛitti on Uṇḍis, quoted by Ujjvaladatta 54·14.

Govardhanabhatta, grandfather of Jayakrishna 51·12.

Goyichandra's com. on the Saṅkshiptasūtra 110·6ff; his other works 110·14ff; sub-commentaries on his com. 110·16ff.

Grammar, its study in India 1·3; existing school of—in India 1·10; not treated as science in Vedic times 2·11; its study influenced by contact of different forms of speech, by growth of dialects, or by a change of climatic conditions 2·21ff; Greek—, influenced by Roman conquest 2·n2; its study as science post-Brahmapic 3·29; 4·6; its really creative period 5·17; philosophy of—, treatises on, 55·16ff.

Grammars, Vaishṇava, 113·15.

Grammatical speculations in India: their extent and value §1; early ——§§2·4; — in the Vedas §2, in the Brāhmaṇas §3, and in allied works §4; — in the Taittirīyasāṁhitā 2·1.

Greeks, Ionian, not always to be identified with Yavanas 15·21; their appearance in history long before 1000 B. C. 15·30.

Grihya-sūtras of some kind known to Pāṇini 14·n2.

Guṇākara 64·n2.

Guṇanandī 64·n2.

Gunaratnasūri's Kriyāratnasamuccchaya 80·12ff; his date 80·16, 80·n3; important prasasti at the end of his work 80·16ff.

Gupta victory over Hūṇas 58·24; Early—kings 64·24.

H

Haima-Dhātupāṭha 77·21.

Haima Kaumudi by Meghavijaya mentions Bhattoji's indebtedness to Hemachandra 46·21; otherwise called Chandraprabha 79·17; its date 79·17.

Haima-laghunyāsa on Hemachandra's Brihadvṛitti 79·1ff abridg-

ment of a larger Nyāsa 79·2ff.  
 Haima-laghu-prakriyā by Vinayavijaya-gaṇi 79·12; com., Haimaprakāśa, on—79·14.  
 Haimaprakāśa com. on Haima-laghu-prakriyā 79·14, its date 79·15, 79·n3.  
 Haima school absorbs Pāṇiniya Unādisūtras 54·8; 77·23; *see also* Hemachandra.  
 Hānsavijayagani's Śabdārthachandrika 100·27; his date 100·30.  
 Haradatta author of Padamañjari §26; personal details 39·10ff; his original name Sudarsana 40·n1; his date 40·11; quoted by Viṭṭhālāchārya 45·20.  
 Haraprasāda Shastry 58·8; 82·n2.  
 Hāravali 111·n2.  
 Hari, *see* Bhārtiylhari.  
 Haribhadra, *see* Haribhatta.  
 Haribhāṭa or Haribhadra father of Kshemendra 97·29.  
 Hari-dikṣita teacher of Nāgeśa 47·19, 48·n1.  
 Haridravaka mentioned in the Nirukta 8·n1.  
 Harililāmrīta by Bopadeva 105·12, 105·n1.  
 Harināmārīta §96; two such grammars 113·16ff; their technical terms 113·23ff.  
 Harirāma, a Bengal Kātantra writer, quoted by Kavirāja 90·14.  
 Harirāma's com. on Goyichandra's vṛitti 110·20.  
 Harivāṁśa (Jain) 63·21.  
 Harshakṛti pupil of Chandra-kṛti 98·13; wrote a Dhātupātha for the Śārasvata with an important *prāśasti* at the end 98·15, and a com. on it called Taraṅgiṇī 103·9ff.  
 Harshakula teacher of Udayasau-bhāgya 78·26.  
 Harshavardhana 53·20.  
 Haryakṣha 35·n1; 41·20.  
 Hemachandra 57·n2; mentions Devanāndi as author of Jainendra 63·22; 66·20; 68·31; his Liṅganuśāsana based on that of Śākatāyana 71·22; biographical material of 73·n2, collected by Bühler 73·17; his life §57; his birthplace 73·23; received into order 47·10; consecrated sūri or āchārya 74·16; attracts attention of Jayasimha Siddhurtaja 74·29; writes Śabdānuśāsana for him 75·18, 75·n1; converts Kumārapāla 75·8, writes Yogaśūtra at the instance of Kumārapāla 75·16; his pilgrimage 75·20, and death 75·24; his indebtedness to the Amoghavṛitti and to Śākatāyana Śabdānuśāsana 76·12, 76·n1; gives the *prāśasti* of his patron in his Brihadvṛitti 77·3ff; author of Dvyaśraya-mahākāvya 77·17; also of accessory treatises 77·28, but not of the vivarāpas or vṛittis on them 77·30ff; other works of Hemachandra 80·20; does not use *pratyāhāras* 81·6; 89·21.  
 Hemachandra's Śabdānuśāsana one of the works presumably used by Bhaṭṭoḍi 46·22; its nature §58; its object 76·6ff; author's own com. on it 76·17ff; other comm. and sub-commentaries on it §60; digests, manuals, and miscellaneous works §61; the Prākrit chapter from it 76·2; its later independent history 81·12ff; Dhundhikā on it 78·25; 89·21.  
 Hemādri minister of Mahādeva and patron of Bopadeva 105·2ff, 105·n1.  
 Hemahānsavijayagani writes on paribhāṣās for Hemachandra's school 80·3ff; his Nyāyārtha-māṇjūṣā 80·7.  
 Hemānandanagani teacher of Sahajakṛti 100·22.  
 Hirādhara son of Vijjāla-bhūpati 115·29.  
 History of Ancient Indian Literature, by Max Müller, 4·n1; 4·n3; 9·n1; 12·n1; 14·n1.  
 History of Indian Literature by Weber 82·7.  
 Hiuen Tsang, his account about the Aindra school 10·17; 19·3.  
 Humayun 93·9.  
 Hūnas, Gupta victory over, 58·26.  
 India: what can it teach us, 41·n3.

Indian Antiquary 13.n5 ; 19.n4 ; 30.n2 ; 31.n1 ; 32.13 ; 32.n1 ; 33.n2 ; 35.n2 ; 37.n2 ; 41.n3 ; 61.n1 ; 64.n1 ; 64.14 ; 67.n2 ; 69.9 ; 69.n2 ; 72.n1 ; 72.n3 ; 76.n1. Indo-Aryans, by Rāj. Mitra, on the identification of Yavanas with Ionian Greeks 15.21.

Indra alias Indragomin quote by name in Popadeva's Mugdhabodha 10.n3 ; but not so quoted in Pāṇini's Aśṭādhyāyī ; spoken of as the first of grammarians 10.25, 10.n4 ; quoted by Śākata-yana 70.7, 70.n5 ; quoted by Hemachandra 76.n2.

Indra (God) reveals grammar to Jina 63.4, 63.n2.

Indradatta said to have been at first a follower of the Aindra school 10.16 ; and a contemporary of Pāṇini 19.10.

Ionian Greeks not always to be identified with Yavanas 15.21 ; their appearance in history long before 1000 B.C. 15.30.

• Ishīt of Patañjali 33.15, 35.3. Īśvarakṛṣṇa alluded to in Jainendra sūtras 64.19 ; his two aliases 64.n4.

Īśvarāñanda's Vivaraṇa on Kaiyyata's Pradipa 43.3.

Itsing's account of Jayāditya and his work 35.25.

## J

Jagaddhara, Bhaṭṭa, author of Bālabodhī 91.12.

Jagannātha gives personal details about Bhaṭṭoī 46.27ff ; pupil of the son of Śeshakṛṣṇa 47.2, 48.n1.

Jagannātha, author of Sāraprādipikā, quotes Kshemendra 98.1, 100.6.

Jahangir, Emperor, 93.9 ; 102.26, 102.n2.

Jainendra quoted by name in Popadeva's Mugdhabodha 10.n3 ; 53.n2 ; mentioned by Vāmanachārya 53.31, 53.n2 ; Jainendra school §47 ; its traditional author 62.32f ; its sūtrapāṭha originally belonged to Digambara Jains,

from whom Śvetāmbaras borrowed it 63.n1 ; its real author Devanandi 63.14ff, alias Pūjyapāda 63.25, 64.n2 ; date of its foundation §48, 64.16ff ; the Jainendra sūtras allude to Īśvara-kṛṣṇa 64.19 ; character of—grammar §49 ; its two versions 65.13ff ; its want of originality 65.25ff ; commentaries on it 67.1ff ; its recast 67.12ff ; its later neglect and present status 67.26ff ; 68.8 ; 70.5 ; 70.n4 ; 80.30 ; 93.26.

Jaiyyata father of Kaiyyata 42.6. Janārdana son of Kāmabhāṭṭa 101.18.

Jāmara school, absorbs Pāṇiniya Upādīsūtras 54.8 ; its name a misnomer 108.27ff ; its special features §87 ; its alternative name 109.32.

Jayāditya his date 35.20 ; mentioned by Itsing 35.22, 35.26 ; his work called vṛtti sātra 35.23 ; at least a contemporary of the author of the Vākyapadiya 35.n2 ; his contribution to the Kāśīka distinguished from that of Vāmana 36.4, 36.n1 ; refers to Lokāyatikas 36.16, 36.n3 ; perhaps same as Jayāpīṭha of Kāśmīr 36.19 ; native of Kāśmīr 36.22.

Jayakṛṣṇa supplements the Tattvabodhī by a section on svara and vaidiki prakriyā 48.5 ; his date 48.8.

Jayakṛṣṇa's com. on the Laghu-siddhāntakāmudi 51.11 ; personal details about him 51.11ff.

Jayanta author of Tattvachandra, an abridgment of the Prakriyā-kaumudi 51.n1.

Jayantikāra quoted by Hemachandra 76.n2.

Jayāpīṭha supposed to be pupil of Kshīrasvāmin 52.2.

Jayasīnha II (Chālukya emperor) alias Vādirāja, fellow-student of Dayāpāla 72.24ff.

Jayasīnha-Siddharāja patron of Hemachandra 74.20ff ; stories about him and Hemachandra 74.32 ; his death 75.1 ; the

Śabdānuśāsana written at his request 75-18.  
 Jina or Mahāvīra, traditional author of the Jainendra school 62.32f ; 63.4.  
 Jinadattasūri teacher of Amara-chandra 80.8.  
 Jinamāṇḍana's Kumārapālacharita 73.n2.  
 Jinaprabhāsūri alias Jinaprabodha, author of a com. on Kātantra-vritti-pāñjikā 89.n2 ; particulars about him 89.n2.  
 Jinaprabodha, *see* Jinaprabhāsūri.  
 Jinaratna, *see* Jinendu.  
 Jinasagara 78.16.  
 Jinendrabudhī author of Nyūsa on Kaśīka §25, 71.n1 ; his date 35.n2, 38.12 ; quoted by Bhāmaha 35.n2, 38.13ff ; called sometimes Sthavira-Jinendra 38.n2 ; styles himself Bodhisattvadeśīyāchārya 38.11 ; n.t later than 750 A.D. 38.12 ; quoted by Viṭṭhalāchārya 45.20.  
 Jinendu alias Jinaretna author of Siddhāntaratna 102-27.  
 Jīvagosvāmin's Harināmāmyīta 114.1.  
 Jñānatilaka 103-12.  
 Jñānendra-sarasvati author of the Tattvabodhīnī 47.25.  
 Jñānakas 35.17, 54.27ff, 54.n2, 56.25 ; *see also* Paribhāṣās.  
 Jodhpur (Yodhapura) 80.1, 80.n1.  
 Jogañāja's Pūdaprakarāṇasāṅgati 84.20, App. 2 ; mentioned by Mañkha 84.22 ; assigns the Kātantra Kṛitprakarāṇa to Śākātāyana 84.24.  
 Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal 33.n1.  
 Journal of the Bombay Branch of the R.A.S. 35.n2.  
 Jumaranandī author of the vṛitti, Rasavati on Kramadiśvara's Saṅkshiptastā 109.27ff ; the school receives name (Jaumara) from him 108.28 ; and (Rasavata) from his vṛitti 109.32 ; revises Pāṇiniya Dhātupāṭha for his own school 110.3f.  
 Jupiter; twelve year cycle of, 61.21, 64.n5.

## K

Kachchāyana's Pāli Grammar closely related to Tolkappiyam 11.5 ; and based on Kātantra 82.10.  
 Kadamba kings, Early, 64.23.  
 Kaderā 16-30.  
 Kāñhu father of Mādhava 98.20.  
 Kaiyyāṭa quotes from the works of Āpiśali and Kūśakṛitsna 16.3, 10.n2 ; 24.n1 ; the Padamañjari based on his Pradīpa 40.7, 40.n2 ; his Pradīpa marking end of second period in the history of Pāṇiniya school § 28 ; his probable date 41.29 ; personal details about him 42.5ff ; quoted in the Sarva-darśana-saṅgraha 42.21, 42.n2 ; acknowledges indebtedness to Bhartrihari 42.25 ; quoted by Viṭṭhalāchārya 45.19 ; 59.21 ; 76.n2.  
 Kalākala quoted by Hemachandra 76.n2.  
 Kalā, Vaidyanātha's com. on Nāgēsa's Vaiyākaraṇa-siddhānta-māṇjūshā 50.15.  
 Kalāpa-dhātusūtra 90.4.  
 Kalāpa grammar said to agree with the Aindra grammar 10.20 ; also called Kaumātra and Kātantra 82.22f, 83.9f.  
 Kalāpaka quoted by Hemachandra 76.n2.  
 Kalāpavyākaraṇotpatti-prastāva by Vanamāli 82.n2.  
 Kalāpiṇī, the vehicle of Kumāra 83.9.  
 Kāle surname of Nūgojibhāṭṭa 49.34.  
 Kalhaṇa 36.20.  
 Kālidāsa 57.22 ; 58.n2 ; 101.16.  
 Kalikā-sūtra 73.n1.  
 Kalpasūtras, Samayasundara's com. on, 63.2, 63.n2.  
 Kalyāṇa, Prince, patron of Śeṣa-krishṇa 45.29.  
 Kalyāṇasarasvati's Laghusūrasvata 103.24f.  
 Kāma mother of Rūmabhaṭṭa 101.12.  
 Kāmadhenu by Bopadeva 68.31 ; quotes Vardhamāna 88.23 ; com. on the author's Kavikalpadruma 105.11.

Kāmasūtra quotes Gonardiya and Gonikāputra 33-5, 33-n3.  
 Kamboja 16-30.  
 Kandarpasiddhānta's com. on the Saupadma 112-13.  
 Kārakas, treatises on, 55-28.  
 Kārikāvalli by Nārāyaṇa Bhattāchārya 116-12.  
 Kārtikkeya revealed Aindra grammar to Saptavarman 10-22; see also Kunāra.  
 Kāśakrītsna, founder of a grammatical school, 9-23; his grammar consisted of sūtras in three Adhyāyas 10-3, 10-n1; Kaiyyata quotes from his grammar 10-4; 10-n2; quoted by name in Bopadeva's Mugdhabodha 10-7, 10-n3.  
 Kāśika gives a rule of Āpiśali 9-24; tells that Kāśakrītsna's grammar consisted of sūtras in three Adhyāyas 10-3, 10 n1; does not anywhere mention the Aindra school 11-20; 20-8; 28-n1; its date 35-20; a joint work of Jyāditya and Vāmana § 23; perhaps same as Vrittisūtra mentioned by Itsing 35-24; quotes Vākyapadīya and so not earlier than 650 A.D. 35-n2; Nyāsa on—by Jīnendrabuddhi § 25, 35-n2; personality of the authors of—36.11ff; Bāla-śāstri's edition of 26-n3; nature of the—37.1ff; quotes a rule of Āpiśali 37-8, 9 n3; gives a new vārtika of the Saunāgas 37-11; its indebtedness to Chantrapomin § 24, 62-2, 59-21, as ascertained by Kielhorn 37-20; illustrated 38-n1; Kāśika does not acknowledge its indebtedness 38-5, 58-18; Haradatta's Padamāñjari on the Kāśila § 23; 47.13; embodies Pāṇinīya Gaṇapāṭha 60-25; apparently knows the Jainendra 64-17, 64 n3.  
 Kāśikākara quoted by Hemachandra 76-2.  
 Kāśikāvivaranapāñjikā, see Nyāsa.  
 Kāśīnātha author of Śāra, a com. on the Prakriyākānumit 46-n1.  
 Kāśīnātha, his Śārasvata-bhūṣhya 100-9ff; his date 100-13.  
 Kāśīśvara quoted by Durgadūṣa 107-31; his supplement to the

Mugdhabodha 108-10.  
 Kāśīśvara's com. on the Saupadma 112-13; his Gaṇapāṭha to Saupadma 113-1; com. on it by Rāmākānta 113-2.  
 Kāśyapa mentioned by Pāṇini 12-n2.  
 Kāśyapa author of the Chāndra recast, Bālāvabodha 62-20.  
 Kātantra, closely related to Tolkappiyam 11-5; absorbs Pāṇinīya Unādiśūtras 54-8; why so called 81-16ff; traditional account of its origin § 64; its date 182-n3, 83-23ff; its two recensions 87-25ff; Bengal com. on—§ 71; its study now confined to a few districts of Bengal 90-32; its history in Kāśī-nr § 72; incorporates Chāndra Dhatupāṭha 52-19; takes over most of the Pāṇinīya parikhāshas 55-11; 81-7; interpolations in the Sūtrapāṭha § 65; 87-17ff; its early history § 67; 93-2; 93-31; 106-5; 110-26.  
 Kātantravistara. Vardhamāna's com. on Durgasimha's vṛtti, 88-20; a sub-com. on it by Prīthyvīchāra 88-24.  
 Kātantravīttipāñjikā, Trilechana-dūṣa's com. on Durgasimha's vṛtti 89-1ff; sub-commentaries on it 89-7ff.  
 Kathāsariṣṭāgara account about Pāṇini, his predecessors and contemporaries 10-18ff, 19-9ff; 28-12; 29-7; its account about Kātyāyana 31-3, 31-n1.  
 Kathuravā Professor, 63-8.  
 Kāthakya mentioned in the Niukta 8 n1.  
 Kātyāyana 7-17; 7-21; 7-n2; alias Vararuchi 85-n1, said to have been at first a follower of the Aindra school 10-15; 12-6; 14-5; his knowledge of the Yāvaras more exact than that of Pāṇini 16-25; 17-4; 17-30; 18-14; said to be a contemporary of Pāṇini 19-10; he probably regarded the Unādiśūtras as Pāṇini's 26-18, 26-n1; he also probably modified them 26-27; mentioned as the

sole author of the *Unādisūtra*, by Vimalasarasvati 27.2, 27.n1; by Durgasimhi 27.4, 27.n2; Vārtikakāras before him 28.5; considerable interval between him and Pāṇini 27.7, 27.n1, 84.19; his date 517; his relation with the Nandas 29.6; nature of his work §18; his first work, *Vājasaneyi Pratiśākhya* 29.13; extent of his criticism on Pāṇini 30.1; his criticism also constructive 30.9, but in places unjust 30.13; did not uniformly follow Pāṇini's terminology 30.24ff; probably belonging to a different school of grammar from Pāṇini 31.5; called a 'southerner' by Patañjali 31.6, 31.n2 refers to Śākataṭyāna 31.n3, Śākalya 31.n4, Vajupyāyana 31.n5, Vyādi 31.n6 Pāushkarasādī 31.n7, and others 31.n8; 33.n1; 54.21; 59.10; 69.18; 70.14.

Kauñūra another name of Kātantra 83.8.

Kaumu II 104.11; see Siddhāntakūtu-nudī, Prakriyā-kaumudī, and Haima-kaumudī.

Kaumudikāras as authors of modern revival of Pāṇini 90.31.

Kaushṭuki mentioned in the Nirukta 8 n1.

Kantīki, a Jain Tīrtha 98.11.

Kautilya 32.16.

Kautsa mentioned in the Nirukta 8.n1.

Kavikalpadruma by Bopadeva with his own com., Kāma-lehnu, 105.10f, 108.15ff; com. by Durgasimha 107.29.

Kavirāja a Beng. com. on Kātantra 90.3; quoted Trilocanadāsa and is quoted by Harirūma 90.14.

Kātyayaprakāśa 42.8.

Kerala 16.30

Kera: Manual of Buddhism 59.n2. Kesuri, articl. in, by Mr. Rajavady 17.9ff.

Kesava, father of Bopadeva 104.29; 105.n1.

Kesavadevat-arkapāñchāñanā!hatatā hāryā's Vyākaraṇadurgahatodghāṭa on Goychandra's com. 10.18, 110.n3.

Kesavavarni pupil of Abhayachandra 72.13; author of a com. on *Gomātaśāra* 72.15. Kharatarā-gachchha 99.1; 100.23. Kielhorn, his ed. of the *Mahābhāshya* 7.2; 11.31; 19.27; 27.n5; 30.n2; 31.n11; about Patañjali being distinct from Gonardiya and Gonikāputra 33.3; on the indeltness of the Kāśikā to Chandragomin 37.21ff; about Bhārtihari's com. on the *Mahābhāshya* 41.n2; doubts existence of Pūjyapāda as a real author 64.1ff, 66.22; doubts existence of Abhinava Śākataṭyāna 69.1ff; 81.n1; 89.n2; 89.n3.

Kirūṭarjunīya quoted by Haradatta 39.n3.

Kirtivijayagāni teacher of Vinayavijayagāni 79.13.

Kondabhatta nephew of Bhaṭṭoji 48.13, 48.n1; author of *Vaiyakaranabhūṣhaya* 48.1, 48.14, 55.25.

Kramadīśvara founder of the Jau-mara school 108.30; his *Saṅkshipitasāra* probably an abridgment of Pāṇini 108.32ff; takes Bhārtihari's *Mahābhāshya*-dīpikā for his model 109.8; his illustrations mostly from Bhātikāvya 109.9; his erudition 109.21; his relation to Pāṇini's work 109.9ff.

Krishnachārya, father of Rāma-chandra 45.7.

Krishnāśrama teacher of Kṣhemendra 97.29.

Krishna-Yajus-Saṁhitā anterior to Pāṇini 14.12.

Kṛiyārāṭasamuccchaya of Gupratnasūri 80.12ff.

Kshapanaka's vritti on *Unādisī*, quoted by Ujjvaladattī 54.14.

Kshemendra 102.1; father of Lokeśvara 102.13.

Kshemendra of Kṛṣṇī 97.31.

Kshemendra's com. on *Sārasvataprakriyā* mentions Narendra as founder of the *Sārasvata* 95.17ff, 97.27; personal details about him 97.28ff; quoted by Jagannātha 97.33; criticised by Dhāneśvara 93.2, 99.21; his date 98.5f.

Kshemendrātippaṇī-khaṇḍīra by Dhāneśvara 98.3.

Kshīrasvāmin author of Dhātu-vritti 52-1ff; personal details about him 52-1ff; his date 52-4ff; his works 52-6ff; quotes Chāndra Dhātupāṭha 52-16, 60-18; quoted by Hemachandra 76-n2; by Viṭṭhalachārya 45-19. Kshīratarāṅgini by Kshīrasvāmin 52-9. Kulachandra quoted by Rāmādāsa 90-15. Kumātra reveals the Kaumātra or Kālāpa or Kātantra grammar 83-8ff. Kumārapāla 75-2ff; his conversion by Hemachandra 75-8, the theme of Yaśāpāla's drama Moharūjaparījaya 759-ff; requests Hemachandra to write the Yogeśastra 75-16; his pilgrimage 75-19, and death 75-25; 81-4. Kumārapālacharita by Jinamāṇḍana 73-n2. Kumārasambhava 105-1. Kumārila 27-n5. Kuparavādava mentioned by Patañjali 31-n10. Kuni, mentioned by Patañjali 31-n10. Kuśala commentator on Kātantra-vṛitti-pañjikā 89-8.

L

Laghubhūṣhya on the Sārasvata, by Laghunātha 103-1f. Laghūtrasyata of Kalyāṇasarasvatī 103-24. Laghu-siddhāntachandrikā by Rāmāchandrapāṇi 102-20, 103-22. Laghu-siddhāntakaumudi of Varadarāja, an abridgment of the Siddhāntakaumudi 51-4; com. by Jayaśrīḥa 51-11; 62-21; 72-27. Laghuvṛitti by Chhīchhūbhāṭṭa 91-19. Laghuvṛitti-saṅkṣiṇusāsana-rahasya another name for abridgment of Hemachandra's Prīhadvṛitti 77-14. Lahaur same as ancient Śalātura, the native place of Pāṇini 19-2. Lakshmeśvara 65-6. Lakshmīdevī patroness of Vaidyānātha 50-6.

Lakshmīdhara father of Bhaṭṭoji 46-23, 48-n1. Lakshmīdhara son of Rāmabhāṭṭa 101-17. Lakshmīdhara-chārya son of Viṭṭhalachārya 45-23. Lakshmīvallabha's Upadeśamālā-karṇikā 63-3. Liebich, Bruno, editor of Chāndra-vyākaraṇa 36-n1; 58-9; his paper on the date of Chandragomin and Kālidāsa 58-n2; 59-n2; 60-11. Liṅgakārikā or Liṅgānuśāsana of Chandragomin 60-12. Liṅgānuśāsana, Pāṇiniya, com. by Bhaṭṭoji 47-10; by Rāmāchandra 53-16; other writers on—53-20ff; Vāmanachārya's—53-29ff;—of Chandragomin 27-15; 60-12; referred to by Vāmanachārya 53-29, Ujjvaladatta, and Rāyamukuta 60-20;—of Śākāṭayana 71-16, basis for Hemachandra's work 71-22, 77-25;—of Hemachandra 77-23, 77-n1 with vivarana or vṛitti on it 77-31; and with a Durgapadaprabodha on it 80-2f; by Durgatīna (Kātantra) 85-n2, 88-n3; 89-29. Lokānanda, drama by Chandragomin (?) 61-6. Lokeśakara's Tattvadīpikā on the Siddhāntachandrikā 102-14ff; its date 102-16.

M

Mādhava or Sāyana author of the Dhātuvṛitti 52-28ff; 107-10. Mādhava, a commentator on the Sārasvata-prakriya 98-20ff; his date 98-23. Mādhava, a writer on Sārasvata, 103-15, his date 103-17; 103-n1. Mādhaviya-Dhātuvṛitti 52-26; quotes Haradatta 39-17; quotes Śrīadeva 55-6. Madhyamikā besieged by Menander 32-23. Madhya-siddhāntakaumudi of Varadarāja, an abridgment of the Siddhānta-kaumudi 51-4; com. by Rāmaśarman 51-10.

Māgha about authorship of *Unādi-sūtras* 27·6 ; quoted by Haradatta 39·n3.

Mahābhārata, Bhishmaparvan, 16·8. Mahābhāshya ed. of Kielhorn 7·n2 ; 9·20 ; does nowhere mention the Aindra school 11·30 ; 13·20 ; 14·n2 ; gives name of Pāṇini's mother 19·8 ; 19·23 ; 19·n3 ; 22·n1 ; 23·n1 ; 24·n1 ; 25·25 ; 25·n5 ; gives a stanza from the Pāṇiniya Śiksha 27·15, 27·n5 ; Bhartṛhari's commentary on— 27·n5, 41·6, 41·23, 109·8 ; mentions Ślokavārtikakāras 28·4 ; Kielhorn's Notes on 30·n2, 311·n1 ; described as a summary of the Saṅgraha of Vyādi 31·n9 ; describes Kātyāyana as a 'southerner' 31·6, 31·n2 ; mentions a number of vārtikakāras following Kātyāyana 31·n10 ; 32·5 ; mentions Gonardiya and Gonikāputra 32·29, 32·n2 ; detailed exposition of data in—found in Indische Studien 33·10 ; text of the—, traditions about, 33·24ff, 41·18 ; does not notice all sūtras of Pāṇini 34·3 ; fanciful explanation of this fact 34·n1 ; it marks end of the first period in the history of Pāṇiniya school §21, 56·13 ; Chintāmaṇi on—, by Dhāneśvara 100·2.

Mahābhāshya-chintāmaṇi of Dhāneśvara 100·2.

Mahābhāshya-pradīpa as the basis of Haradatta's Padamañjari 40·7, 40·n2 ; itself indebted to Bhartṛhari 42·24 ; commentaries on it by Nāgajībhaṭṭa, Nārāyaṇa, Iśvaraṇanda, and others 43·1ff.

Mahābhāshya-pradipoddoyta of Nāgajībhaṭṭa 43·2 ; 49·10 ; a com. on it by Vaidyanātha, called Chhṛīya 50·13.

Mahādāva father of Vaidyanātha 50·6.

Mahādeva, author of Śabdāsiddhi, on Durgasimha's vṛitti 89·10.

Mahādeva the Yādava king of Devagiri 105·3.

Mahāvira, *see* Jina.

Mahēśvara preceptor of Kaiyyaṭa 42·7.

Mahidhara 102·1.

Maitreyarakshita 39·n1.

Maitreyarakshita mentioned as a writer on roots by Śāyaṇa 53·2. Malayagiri's Śabdānusāsana with his own com. 80·31ff ; his date 81·4.

Mallinātha, his commentary on the Śiśupālavadha 27·n3 ; quotes Padamañjari 39·18 ; quotes Bopadeva in his com. of the Kumāra 104·33f ; quotes a Chāndra rule 57·21, 57·n2.

Mammaṭa 42·8ff ; 42·n1.

Mandana commentator on the Sārasvatā-pākriyā 98·27ff ; personal details about him 98·28ff ; patronized by Alpasāhi of Mālva 99·9. Maṅgarasa author of a com. on the Chintāmaṇi 72·7.

Maṇikyadeva on Pāṇiniya *Unādi-sūtras* 54·17.

Maniprakāśika by Ajitasenāchārya, a com. on the Chintāmaṇi 72·6.

Mañkha author of Śrīkaṇṭha-chārita 84·22.

Manorāṭū, *see* Prauḍhamancarāṭū. Manorāṭukuchamardini of Jagannātha gives some personal details about Pāṭhaṭoṭi 46·28ff, 47·n1.

Mantras, See's of, 6·n1.

Manu mentioned in the Nirukta 8·n1.

Manual of Buddhism by Kern 59·n2.

Manuals, lesser, § 98 ; characteristic of the declining age of a school 115·11.

Matisūgara teacher of Dayūpāla 72·24.

Mauni family 48·4 ; 51·12.

Mauryas, their financial expedient mentioned by Patañjali 32·25.

Maxims of interpretation, *see* Paribhāṣā.

Max Müller, History of Ancient Indian Literature 4·n1 ; 4·n3 ; 4·28 ; on introduction of art of writing 4·28 ; 9·n1 ; on Pāṇini's date 14·3 ; 15·3 ; 28·15.

Medes not unknown to Indians before Alexander's invasion 15·33. Medini 111·n2.

Megha father of Trilochanadatta 89·6.

Meghadūta, Mallinātha's com. on 57·22.

Megharatna's Sarasvatavyākaraṇa-dhūndhikā or Sarasvatadīpikā 99-14ff.

Meghavijaya tells of Bhaṭṭoji's indebtedness to Hemachandra 46-20.

Meghavijaya author of Haimakan-mudi 79-18ff.

Menander, his siege mentioned by Patañjali 32-24.

Merutuṅgachārya's Prabandhachintāmaṇi 73-n2.

Miscellaneous Essays by Celebrooke 68-n1; 114-n1.

Mitāksharā (grammar) Annambhatta's com. on Pāṇini's Aśtā-dhyāyi 50-24.

Mitāksharā (law) the Vyavahārakānda from it commented upon by Vaidyanātha 50-9.

Mitra, Rājendralal, on the identification of Yavanas with Ionian Greeks 15-21; shows that Patañjali is not same as Gonardiya or Gonikaputra 33-2.

Mohana Madhusūdana brother of Tarkatilakabhaṭṭāchārya 102-23.

Mohantijparajaya, drama by Yaśah-pala, 75-8.

Mugdhabodha quotes by name various grammarians 10-n3; 91-28; 104-23; 105-10; the object of—§§3; its domination prior to Bhaṭṭoji 107-12; commentaries on, 107-24ff; supplements to, 108-9ff; accessory treatises to, 108-15ff; 110-27.

Muhammadan incursions as affecting growth of literature 43-15ff; later Muhammadan rulers as creating a demand for Sanskrit grammar 43-27, 93-4ff; 96-7.

Muktaphala by Bopadeva 105-11, 105-n1.

Munitrayam 34-12.

## N

Nāgeśa, see Nāgojibhatta.

Nāgojibhatta speaks of Śāntanavāchārya as relatively modern author 27-n4; his Uddyota on Kaiyyata's Pradīpa 43-1; his com. on the Praudhmanorāma 47-18, and on the Adhyātma-Rāmāyaṇa 47-21; his commentary on Bhaṭṭoji's Śabda-kaustubha 47-22; his pupil, Vaidyanātha Pāṇyagundā 47-23, 48-n1; his works §32, 53-3; his time 49-24ff; invited by Savāi Jeysimha of Jeypur for an aśvamedha 49-3; personal details about him 49-33ff; 55-7.

Naidānas mentioned in the Nirukta 8-n1.

Nairuktas mentioned in the Nirukta 8-n1; 21-14; their view as to root-origin of all words 25-26.

Nandas, their relation with Kātyāyana 29-6.

Nandakisorabhatta's supplement to the Mugdhabodha 108-9; his date 108-11.

Nandasundara 78-17.

Nandisaṅgha Paṭṭīvali 64-7, 64-n-2.

Narahravi's Balañvalodha 116-16ff.

Narasimha father of Rāmabhaṭṭa 101-12.

Nārāyaṇa's vivarāṇa on Kaiyyata's Pradīpa 43-2.

Nārāyaṇalbhāratī 101-35.

Nārāyaṇa Bhaṭṭāchārya's Kārikāvali 116-12.

Narendra or Narendrāchārya mentioned as founder of Sarasvata by Kshemendra 95-18, by Amritabharati 95-22; by Viṭṭhalāchārya 95-24.

Nighantu 6-n1; commented upon by Yaśka's Nirukta 8-5.

Nighantu-vṛitti by Kshirasvāmin, quoted by, Devarāja 52-10.

Nilakanṭha Sukla, pupil of Bhaṭṭoji 47-n2, 48-n1.

Nipāṭavyayopasargavṛitti by Kshirasvāmin 52-8.

Nirukta of Yaśka, its date §6; 7-9; its nature §1; teachers and schools referred to in it 8-n1; introduction to, by Pandit Saṭyavrata Śāmaśramī 14-17; 25-25; 25-n4; quotes Śākāyaṇa 68-25; com. on, by Durgāchārya 88-14.

Niruktanirvachana by Devarāja 52-10.

Niryukti 73-n1.

Northern school mentioned by Pāṇini 12-n2.

Nrisimhachārya father of Viṭṭhalāchārya 45-22.

Nyāsa on Kaśikā by Jinenrabudhī 35-n2, §25; otherwise known as Kaśikā-vivaraṇa-pañjikā 38-9; not a single edition or a complete manuscript of it in existence 39-1, 39-1n; said to have been commented upon by Maitreyarakṣita 39-n1; 71-n1; quoted (?) by Hemachandra 76-n2.

Nyāsas (three) on Hemachandra's Brihadvritti, the first identifies most of Hemachandra's quotations 76-n2; second by Udayachandra 79-2, with an abridgment which traces most of Hemachandra's quotations 76-n2; 79-3ff; 76-21; and the third anonymous Nyāsa called Śabdamāhārṇava 79-7.

Nyāsa on the Śākutāyana-Sabdānuśāsana 39-n1; quoted in Mādhabaviya Dhṛtuvṛtti 71-31; quoted by Hemachandra 76-n2.

Nyāsa, a com. on the Amogha-vṛitti quoted by Prabhāchandrāchārya 72-2.

Nyāsa of Ugrabhūti on Jagaddhara's Balabodhī 91-13.

Nyāyapañchāñana's com. on Goyachandra's vṛitti 110-17ff.

Nyāyārthañāñjūṣṭa of Hemahānsavijayagāṇi 80-7; its date 80-n2.

## O

Oka, Shastri, editor of Kshīrasvāmin's com. on Amarakosa 52-n1; 57-n2.

## P

Padama brother of Vāhadā and minister to Alpaśāhi 99-6.

Pādamañjari of Haradatta §26; quoted in the Mādhabaviya Dhṛtuvṛitti and by Mallinātha 39-18; quotes Māgha 39-18, 39-n3; quotes Kirāta and Bhāttikāvya 39-n3; based upon Kaiyyāta's Mahābhāṣya-pradīpa 40-7, 40-n2, 43-7.

Padapāṭha of Śākalya 4-17; 6-n1. Padma-(or Rudra-) kūṇṭala, father of Haradatta 39-11.

Padmanābhadatta founder of the Saupadma school 111-2; personal details about him 111-2ff; different from the author of the Prishodarādīvṛitti 111-8; his date 111-15; the arrangement of his work 111-4; his own com. on it called Saupadmapañjikā 112-11; his other works 112-19ff, 112-n1.

Padmanābhadatta, author of Prishodarādīvṛitti, different from the founder of Saupadma 111-5ff.

Padmapurāṇa 100-4.

Pāñinī mother of Hemachandra 73-23; gives her son over for religious service 74-7.

Palhavas, see Parthians.

Pāṇḍya king, the Tolkappiyam read before, 11-3.

Pāñchatantra story about Pāñinī's death by tiger 19-15, 19-n2.

Pāñchavastu, recast of Jainendra 67-14ff; its introductory part interpolated 67-20.

Pāñinī, 3-n1; his terminology presupposed by present Pratisākhyas 5-2; —, His place in Sanskrit literature, by Goldsticker, 5-n1; his terminology compared with that of Yāska 6-n2; objections to his being placed after Yāska considered 7-6ff; his system based on Yāska's theory of the verbal origin of every noun 9-3; 9-6ff; uses technical words and formulas of earlier writers, some of whom came after Yāska 9-14; 9-n2; 10-n3; said to have supplanted the Aindra school 10-15; as also other schools 62-26; does not anywhere mention Indra by name 10-11, nor the Aindra school 11-28; 12-6; the school of—§§10 to 41; authors quoted by—12-n2; his date §11; posterior to Yāska 14-14; must have known some form of Grīhya and Dharma Sūtras 14-n2; placed even before Yāska by Pandit Satyavratā Sāmaśramī 14-18; usually but without sufficient evidence assigned to 350 B.C. §12; lived prior to Alexander's invasion

17-19 ; lived prior to 700 B. C. 18-3 ; 18-16 ; only a negative conclusion about his date possible 18-27 ; the known facts about his life §13 ; Śālatūrya an alias of — 18-34 ; his mother's name, Dākṣi 19-8, 19-n1 ; his teacher said to be Varsha 19-11 ; has the fourteen pratyāhāra sūtras revealed to him 19-13, 23-18 ; story about his death by a tiger 19-14, 19-n2 ; character of Pāṇini's work §14 ; his contribution to philology in the *Unādīsūtras* 21-31 ; the technical devices used by him §18 ; his method of indicating adhikāra-sūtras 24-n2 ; his *Paribhāshās* 25-4 ; his *Dhātupāṭha* 25-14ff ; his *Ganapāṭha* 23-24, 24-2ff, 25-20 ; reasons for assigning most of the *Unādīsūtras* to his authorship 26-7ff ; his *Vārtikakāṭras* pp. 28-32 ; considerable interval separates him from Kātyāyana 27-7, 27-n1 ; criticised by Kātyāyana first in the *Vājasaneyī Pratisākhya* 29-16, and later in the *Vārtikas* 29-20 ; his terminology not strictly adhered to by Kātyāyana 30-24ff, 38-n1 ; Siddhāntakāumudi the most popular introduction to his grammar 46-11 ; he tacitly employed many *Paribhāshās* current before him 54-21, 54-n1 ; history of his school, review of, §41 ; 56-7 ; three stages in the later history of his school 56-11ff ; 59-9 ; 65-28 ; 69-n1 ; 69-18 ; 69-n3 ; 70-n1-5 ; 71-1 ; 75-30 ; 76-n2 ; 81-28 ; 86-21 ; 86-28 ; 86-30 ; 87-4 ; modern revival of Panini 90-31 ; 107-4 ; 92-16 ; 93-1 ; 93-27 ; later attempts to improve upon him 105-17 ; 105-22 ; 109-1 ; 111-20 ; 112-1.

Pāṇini, the poet, quoted in Vallabhadeva's *Subhāṣitāvali* and identified with Pāṇini the grammarian 18-10.

*Paribhāshās* of Pāṇini and of later grammarians 25-4 ; 25-n1 ; no ancient collection has come down 27-19 ; commonly ascribed to Vyādi 27-21, 54-23 ; invention of the system of —, 35-10 ; *Paribhā-*

*shās* and Jñāpakas elaborated between 470-650 A. D. 35-17, 54-27ff, 54-n2, 56-25 ; § 40 ; Pāṇini tacitly employed many — current before him 54-21, 54-n1 ; Pāṇiniya *paribhāshās* borrowed by the Kātantra and other non-Pāṇiniya schools 55-10 ; *Paribhāṣa-sūtra* by Śākata�ana 71-14 ; of Hemachandra 77-26, collected by Hemahārṣavijaya-gaṇi 80-4ff ; none for Śārasvata 94-21, 103-8 ; a collection of — by Goyachandra 110-15 ; of Sau-padma same as Pāṇini's 112-30, 112-19.

*Paribhāshāvritti* (to *Mugdhaboda*) by Rāmachandra-vidyabhūṣṭhana 108-21.

*Paribhāshāvritti* ( *Saupadma* ) of Padmanābhaḍatta 112-21ff.

*Paribhāshenduśekhara* by Nāgojibhāṭṭa 49-11ff, with the author's com. called Śabdenduśekhara 49-14, 55-7 ; com. on it called *Gadī* by Vaidyanātha 50-13 ; other commentaries 55-9.

*Parishads*, rules for, framed, 4-10. *Parivrajakas* mentioned in the *Nirukta* 8-n1.

*Parshadas* mentioned in the *Nirukta* 8-n1.

*Parsus*, *see Persians*.

*Parthians* not unknown to Indians even before Alexander's invasion 15-33.

*Patañjala-charita* gives a fanciful explanation of the fact that the *Mahābhāṣya* does not notice all sūtras of Pāṇini 34-n1.

*Patañjali* 12-6 ; 13-23 ; 14-1 ; 14-n2 ; 17-4 ; 18-11 ; gives the name of Pāṇini's mother 19-8 ; 24-13 ; 26-n1 ; 27-21 ; quotes certain metrical *Vārtikas* preceding those of Kātyayana 28-4 ; mentions a number of *Vārtikakāṭras* following Kātyayana 31-n10 ; his date and personal history §20 ; main arguments for assigning him to 150 B.C. 32-19ff ; speaks of Puṣpamitra as his contemporary 32-21 ; refers to a siege of Menander 32-24 ; mentions a financial expedient of the Mauryas 32-25 ;

a detailed exposition of his time given in *Indische Studien* 33.10; 33.11; vindicates Pāṇini against the attacks of Kātyāyana 33.18; often unfair to Kātyāyana 33.20; his unparalleled style 33.21; his iṣṭis 33.15; 35.3; 54.22; 59.10; 69.18; 76.n2; 103.3.

Pathak, professor, 10.n1; 14.n2; 39.n1; proves the historical existence of Pūjyapāda 64.6ff; his paper on Juina Śākaṭāyana 64.14; 69.8ff, 76.n1; his arguments for the date of Jainendra 64.16ff; 65.n2; 67.24; 72.n1; 72.n2; 72.n3.

Patrapuṇja 45.29.

Pauranic accounts of frontier tribes not mere imaginative fabrications 16.6.

Paushkarasudi mentioned by Kātyāyana 31.n7.

Pāyagandā, *see* Vaidyanātha Pāyagandā.

Persians not unknown to Indians before Alexander's invasion 15.33; mentioned as mercenary fighters by Pāṇini 17.24; blotted out as a political power in 329 B.C. 17.26.

Peterson on Pāṇini's date 13.5ff; 13.n2; 46.n3; 53.n2; 54.1; 65.4; 67.n2; 79.n5; 89.n2.

Philology, science of, revolutionized by discovery of Sanskrit by modern Europe 2.24; its postulate Yāskā's theory of the root- origin of every noun 9.4.

Philōtras of Śāntanavāchārya 27.12, 27.n4.

Phonetics, manuals on, 4.12.

Pischel on the identification of Pāṇini the grammarian and Pāṇini the poet 13.10.

Platās 16.2.

Prabandhuchintāmaṇi by Merutūṇa gūchārya 73.n2.

Prabandhakoṣa by Rājāśekhara 73.n2.

Prabha, Vaidyanātha's com. on

Bhattoji's Śabdakaustubha 50.15. Prabhāchandra quoted by Pūjyapāda 66.n2; attempt to prove that the name is fictitious 66.18;

66.n3.

Prabhāchandra author of Prabhāvākacharitra 73.n2.

Prabhāchandrāchārya author of a Nyāsa on Amoghavritti 72.1.

Prabhāvākacharitra by Prabhāchandra and Pradyumnaśūri 73.n2.

Prabodhachandrikā by Vijjala-bhūpati 115.22ff; com. on it by Gopalagiri 115.30.

Prabodhaprakāśa, a Śaiva grammar by Balarāmapañchñanā 114.12, 114.19ff.

Pradipa, *see* Mahābhāṣya-pradipa. Pradyumnaśūri reviser of Prabhāchandra's Prabhāvākacharitra 73.n2.

Prakrit literature, growth of, as affecting development of Sanskrit 34.20.

Prakriyākaumudi of Rāmachandra §30; the model for Bhattoji's Siddhānta-kaumudi 45.19; commented upon by Viṭṭhalāchārya in the Prasāda 45.14; by Śeshakrishna in the Prakāśa 45.25; and by others 46.n1; an abridgment of it by author's pupil 51.n1; 72.21; 109.3.

Prakriyāmaṇi by Dhaneśvara 100.3. Prakriyāprakāśa of Śeshakrishna 45.25.

Prakriyāśāṅgraha of Abhayachandra, recast of Śākaṭāyana Śabdañusāsana 72.11.

Prasāda of Viṭṭhalāchārya 45.14; its date 45.16; quotes Narendrāchārya 95.24.

Pratāparudra of Telaṅgana 101.10. Pratiśākhyas, primitive, presuppose art of writing 4.30; present — post-Pāṇinīya 5.2; their contribution to science of grammar 5.10ff; their technical terms identified by Dr. Burnell with those of Aīdra school 5.n2, 82.13; show Yāskā in the making 5.19; 6.n1; 9.n2; closely related to Tolkappiyam 11.6, and to Kāntantra 82.13; 12.6; 86.22, 86.n1; Vajasaneyi Pratiśākhyas the first grammatical work of Kātyāyana, *see under* Vajasaneyi.

Pratyāhāra sūtras, fourteen, revealed to Pāṇini by God Śiva 19.13; 22.15; means to produce brevity and terseness 23.25; Vājasaneyi-Pratīśākhyā Pratyāhāras same as Pāṇini's 29.n2; their number reduced by Chandragomin 59.15; Pāṇinīya — retained by Jainendra 66.3; — of Śākata-yana 70.13; — of Malayagiri 81.6; — not used by Hemachandra 81.6; Pāṇinīya — dispensed with by Kātantra 86.23ff; their use without *its* by the Sarasvata 94.5; 113.23; — of Bopadeva 106.6, — called Samīkṣasūtras 106.23; — of Pāṇini retained by Saupadma 111.21.

Praudha-manorāmā Bhaṭṭoī's own com. on the Siddhānta-kaumudī 47.7; distinguishes between the two authors of the Kāśikā 36.n1; acknowledges indebtedness to Rūpamālā 45.n1; does scant justice to the memory of Śeshakrishna 47.1; its abridgment called Bāla-manorāmā 47.8; Jagannātha's com. on it called the Manoramākuchamardini 47.18; another com. on it by Nūgesa called Śabdaratna 47.18, 49.16; 107.7.

Prishodarādīvritti of Padmanābhdatta 111.8; its date 111.9, 111.n1.

Prithividhara, Mahāmahopādhyāya, author of sub-com. on Vardhamāna's Kātantra-vistara 88.24.

Pūjyapāda an alias of Devanandī 63.25; 64.n2; mentioned as the founder of a Dravida-saṅgha 65.4; possibility of other namesakes of his 65.10; 69.20; 70.8.

Pundarīkākṣa writes sub-com. to Śrīpati's supplement to Kātantra 90.21.

Punjarāja the earliest com. on the Sarasvata-prakriyā 96.15; personal details about him 96.33ff; his date 96.16, 97.7; his works 97.8f; 99.n1.

Punyasundaragāṇī 79.24ff.

Purushottama 97.23.

Purushottamadeva's vṛtti on Unadi quoted by Ujjvaladatta 54.15.

Pushpamitra alluded to as contemporary by Patañjali 32.21, and

probably Patañjali's own patron 32.28.

## R

Races, impact of different, as influencing study of grammar 2.31. Raghunandanasiromani 84.25.

Raghunātha author of the Laghubhāṣya on the Sarasvata 103.1; pupil of Bhaṭṭoī 103.5.

Raghunāthabhaṭṭa father of Jayakrishna 48.4; 51.11.

Rajadhanayapura 79.n2.

Rājasekhara's Prabandhakośa 73.n2. Rūjatarāṅgini account of the vicissitudes in the text of the Māhābhāṣya 13.27, 13.n5; 33.25, 41.17.

Rajavade, Vishvanth. K., his paper on Pāṇini's date 17.9 ff.

Rājendralal Mitra on the identification of Yavanas with Ionian Greeks 15.21; shows that Patañjali is not the same as Gonardiya or Gonikaputra 33.2.

Rāmabhadra-nyāyālaṅkāra 107.32.

Rāmabhaṭṭa's Vidvat-pradodhini 101.3; personal details about the author 101.6 ff; his works 101.16 ff.

Rāmabhaṭṭi, see Vidvatprabodhini.

Rāmachandra's Prakriyākaumudi §30; his date 45.6; personal details about him 45.6 ff.

Rāmachandra, commentator on Kātantravṛttipāñjikā 89.8; 90.16. Rāmachandra's commentary on the Saupadma 112.14.

Rāmachandra-chakravarti writes sub-com. to Śrīpati's supplement to Kātantra 90.20.

Rāmachandrāśrama's Siddhāntachandrikā 102.11; commentaries on it 102.13 ff; the author's own abridgment of it 102.19.

Rāmādūsa 90.15.

Rāmadeva the Yādava king of Devagiri 105.4.

Rāmakānta's com. on Saupadma-Ganapāṭha 113.2.

Rāmakara grandfather of Lokeśakara 102.14.

Rāmakrishnabhaṭṭa grandfather of Vīṭṭhalāchārya 45.22.

Rāmānanda quoted by Durgudāsa 107-30.  
 Rāmasarman's com. on the Madhyā-Siddhāntakaumudī 51-10.  
 Rāmasiṁha patron of Nāgojibhāṭṭa 50-1.  
 Rāmīśvara, *see* Bhāṭṭa-dikṣhīta.  
 Rāmatarkavīgīśa, commentator on Mugdhabodha 107-24; his supplement to Mugdhabodha 108-10; his Uṇḍikōśa 108-22.  
 Rāgaṭchāryā's edition of Śāṅkara's Sarvasiddhānta-saṅgraha 105-n3.  
 Rāgoji-dikṣhīta brother of Bhatṭoji 46-24; 48-n1.  
 Rasagaṅgādhara 49-27.  
 Rāsavata another name for the Jāmara school 109-32; quoted in Bhāṭṭa's com. on Bhāttikāvya 110-1.  
 Rāsavati Jumaranandī's vṛitti on Kramadīśvara's Saṅkshiptasāra 109-31.  
 Rāshtrakūṭa 69-15.  
 Ratalāma 79-n3.  
 Rataṅkara 101-35.  
 Rāyamukuta mentions Chāndra Liṅgānuśāsana 60-20.  
 Recasts of Ashtādhyayī § 29; 57-2.  
 Rigveda, grammatical speculations in 1-25; its Saṁhitā anterior to Pāṇini 14-12.  
 Roman conquest, influencing study of Greek grammar 2-n2.  
 Royal Asiatic Society, the Bombay Branch, Journal of, 35-n2.  
 Rūpagoṣvāmin's Harināmāritam 113-17.  
 Rūpamūla of Vimalasarasvati mentions Vararuchi alias Kātyāyana as author of Uṇḍisūtras 27-n1; it is a recast of Ashtādhyayī 44-2; its date 44-5, 44-n1; its arrangement of topics 44-6 ff; indebtedness to it acknowledged by Bhattoji Dikṣhīta 45-n1.  
 Rūpasiddhi, an abridgment of Śāṅkātyana Śabdānuśāsana, by Dayāpāla 72-23.  
 Rupāvali 51-16.  
 Rudra-(or Padma-)kumāra, father of Haradatta 39-11.

## S

Sabarasvāmin 53-20.

Sabdakaustubha by Bhattoji, a

com. on the Ashtādhyayī 47-12; probably not completed by the author 47-14, 47-n3; com. on it called Viśamī, by Nāgeśa 49-18; another com. called Prabha, by Vaidyanātha 50-15; 107-7.

Śabdānuśāsana of Hemachandī a anonymous com. on Hemachandī's Brihadvṛitti 79-7.

Śabdānuśāsana of Hemachandī a presumably utilised by Bhattoji for his Siddhāntakaumudī 46-22. Śabdānuśāsana of Malayagiri 80-31 ff.

Śabdānuśāsana of Śāṅkātyana (Jaina) not a very ancient work 26-3; later than Jainendra 68-9; meant for Śvetāmbaras 68-13; mentioned in the Gaṇarāṭnā-mahodadhi 68-16; in the Mādhyāvya-Dhātuvṛitti 68-17; commentaries on it 68-14; accessory treatises on it 68-14; not the same as ancient Śāṅkātyana § 52; proof for this 69-n1; quoted as *abhinava* by Bopadeva 68-31.

Śabdānuśāsana-Brihadvṛitti, Hemachandī's com. on his own Śabdānuśāsana 76-17; three different Nyāsas on the same 76-21, 79-2, 79-7; its quotations mostly identified by the first Nyāsa 76-2; contains Siddhārṣī's *prasastī* 77-3 ff; its abridgment perhaps by Hemachandī himself 76-8; comprehends also accessory treatises of the school 77-28; Dhūndhikā on it 78-6 ff; a Laghu-nyāsa on it 79-1.

Śabdārataṇa, Nāgoji's com. on the Praudhāmanorāma 49-16; a com., Bhāvaprakāśī, on it by Vaidyanātha 50-15.

Śabdārtha-chandrikā by Hāsiavija-yagani 100-27.

Śabdāsiddhi, Mahādeva's com. on Durgasimha's vṛitti 89-10.

Śādānanda's Subodhini 102-14f.

Sages, the three, 34-11.

Śahajākīrtī's Śārasvataprakriyā-vārtika, 100-21 ff; his date 100-24, 100-n1.

Śāhi Salem, emperor of Delhi, honours Chandrakīrti 98-17 ff, 98-n1.

Śaiva grammars 114-10 ff.  
 Śaka 16-31 ; 17-31 ; 18-12 ; *see also* Seythians 18-12.

Śākalya, Padapātha by, 4-18 ; mentioned in the Nirukta 8-n1 ; mentioned by Pāṇini 12-n2 ; quoted by Kātyāyana 31-n4.

Śākāpūni mentioned in the Nirukta 8-n1.

Śākātāyana (ancient) quoted by name in Bopadeva's Mugdhabodha 10-n3 ; mentioned by Pāṇini 12-n2, 68-25 ; often considered author of the Uṇādisūtras 25-24 ; no work of the ancient Śākātāyana now extant 26-5 ; quoted by Kātyāyana 31-n3 ; mentioned in the Mahābhāṣya 25-n5 ; different from later (Jaina) Śākātāyana § 52 ; 80-31 ; 81-8 ; credited with the authorship of the Kṛitprakaraṇa as incorporated in the Kātantra 84-24, 87-20.

Śākātāyana (Jain) Prof. Pathak's paper on, 64-14 ; 64-n4 ; his date 65-1, 69-12 ff ; his indebtedness to Jainendra 65-2 ; also author of the Amoghavṛitti 69-13 ; was a Śvetāmbara Jain 73-n1 ; nature of his Śabdānuśāsana § 53 ; draws freely upon the Jainendra 69-20 ; many of his sūtras same as Pāṇini's 69-22, 69-n3, or only slightly changed 70-1, 70-n1 ; indebtedness to Chandragomin 70-2ff, 70-n2 ; to Jainendra 70-5, 70-n3, 70-n4 ; quotes Indra 70-7 ; the extent and arrangement of his Śabdānuśāsana 70-10ff ; the authors quoted by him 70-n5 ; his frantic effort to secure brevity illustrated 71-6 ; his technical terminology 71-7 ; other works by Śākātāyana § 54 ; comm. on his Śabdānuśāsana 71-30ff ; recasts of it 72-10ff ; later ousted by Hemachandra's Śabdānuśāsana 73-3, which however freely draws upon it 76-13, 76-n1, 76-n2.

Saketa besieged by Menander 32-23.

Śakta grammars 114-10ff.

Śālatura Pāṇini's native place 19-1 ; identified with Lahaur in Yusufzai valley 19-2 ; now an obscure and deserted place 19-6.

Śālaturīya an alias of Pāṇini 18-34 ; 18-n1.

Salemshah, Emperor, 93-8.

Samantabhadra quoted by Pūjyapāda 66-n2.

Samantabhadra's Tippaṇī on the Chintāmaṇi 72-7.

Samāsachakra 51-17.

Sāmaśramī, Satyavrata, on Pāṇini's date 14-17.

Samayasundarāśūli's com. on the Kalpasūtras 63-2, 63-n2.

Saṁhitā, Taittirīya, grammatical speculations in, 2-2 ; the language of Saṁhitās different from that of Brāhmaṇas, 3-9 ; the Saṁhitās of Rik, Sāma, and Krishṇa-Yajus anterior to Pāṇini 14-12.

Sangala, a town destroyed by Alexander and mentioned by Pāṇini 17-11ff.

Saṅghapati or Saṅghēśvara 98-29 ; 99-8.

Saṅgraha, an extensive work of Vyādi 31-18, and described as the basis for Mahābhāṣya 31-n9.

Saṅjūts, *see* Technical terms.

Saṅkala, *see* Sangala.

Saṅkala, Prince who founded the city of Sangala 17-13.

Saṅkarāchārya's Sārvāśiddhāntasaṅgraha edited by Rāṅgachārya 105-n3 ; his Śūra-bhūṣya 33-22.

Saṅkhābasti inscription 65-6.

Saṅkhyā-kārikā 64-20.

Saṅkshiptasūtra of Kramādiśvara 108-32 ; its relation to the Aśvādhyāyī 109-10 ff ; Jumārenārdī's vṛitti on it 109-27ff.

Sanskrit grammar, schools of, nearly a dozen 1-10 ; writers on, at least three hundreds 1-11 ; treatises on, over a thousand 1-13 ; *see* under schools.

Santanavāchārya, author of the Phītsūtras 27-12 ; mentioned as a relatively modern writer 27-n4.

Saptaśati, com. on, by Nāgeśa 49-7.

Savatavarman received revelation of Aindra grammar from Kartikeya 10-22 ; *see also* Sarvavarman.



Schools of Sanskrit grammar, nearly dozen 1.10; Aindra school of Grammarians by Dr. Burnell 3.n1; the Dīkṣhita school 48 n1, §33. The school of Pāṇini §§10 to 41; review of its history §41; three stages in its later history 56.11ff. Chāndra school §42 to §46; its branching off from the Pāṇiniya school 56.27; its later history §46; why disappeared from India 61.28ff. The Jainendra school §47—§50; its later history §50. The school of Śākātyāna §§1—§55; its later history §55. Early sectarian schools §§42—62. Rise of popular schools of grammar 56.34; §63—§80. Hemachandra school §§6—§62; its later history §62; limited influence 80.22ff. The Kātantra school §§63—§72; its early history §67; its history in Bengal §71; in Kuśmīr §72. The Śārasvata school §§73—§80; general review of its history §80. The school of Bopadeva §§81—85; its later history §84. The Jaumara school §§86—89; its present status §89. The Saupadma school §§90—94; its present status §94. Later sectarian schools §§95—§97. Scythian invasions as affecting development of Sanskrit 34.20; the people not unknown to Indians before Alexander's invasion 15.33; 17.32; their first king Deioces 18.1. Sectarian schools, early §§42—62; later §§95—97. Senaka mentioned by Pāṇini 12.n2. Śesha-Krishna author of Prakāśa on Rāmachandra's Prakriyākaumudi 45.25; personal details about him 45.27ff; the preceptor of Bhattoji 46.3, who is however not grateful to his memory 46.29; his date cir. 1600 A. D. 46.4; Jagannātha his son's pupil 47.2, 48.n1. Śesha-Nrisimhaśūri father of Śesha-Krishna 45.26. Śesha-raja, *see* Patañjali. Śeshaśurman's com. on the Paribhāṣhendusekhara 55.9.

Shahajahan patron of Jagannātha 46.27. Sheshagiri Shastri 39.n2; 40.n1. Siddhanandī quoted by Śākātyāna 70.n5. Siddhāntachandrikā by Rāma-chandraśrama 102.10; its commentaries 102.13ff; the author's own abridgment of it called Laghu-Śiddhāntachandrikā with a com. 102.19ff. Siddhāntakaumudi of Bhattoji modelled upon Rāmāchandra's Prakriyākaumudi 45.10; importance of the Siddhāntakaumudi §31; its presumed indebtedness to Hemachandra's Śabdānuśāsana 46.22; author's own com. on it in two recensions 47.7ff; com. Taittivabodhī by Jñānendrasaravati 47.25, with a supplement by Jayakrishna 48.4; com. on it by Nāgojibhāṭṭa 49.15; its abridgments §34; its relation to the Haimakaumudi 79.21ff; 109.3. Siddhāntaratna by Jinendu alias Jinaratna 102.27. Siddbaraja, *see* Jayasimha. Siddhasena quoted by Pūjyapāda 66.n2; not a grammarian at all according to Hemachandra 66.22. Śikṣā (of Pāṇini) not a very ancient work 27.12; a stanza from it found in the Mahābhāṣya 27.15, 27.n5; the same commented upon by Bhartrihari 27.n5; and quoted by Kumārila 27.n5; 60.30. Śīlāhāra 67.4. Singarour, *see* Śrīṅgaverapura. Śradeva's treatise on Paribhāṣha quoted in the Mādhabīya-Dhātuvritti 55.6. Śishyalekhā, poem by Chandra-gomin (?) 61.6. Śisupālavadha 27.n3. Śisuprabodha by Puñjarija 97.8. Śiva revealed the pratyāhāra sūtras to Pāṇini 19.13; 23.18; 83.6; (= vowels) 114.22. Śivabhaṭṭa father of Nāgojibhāṭṭa 49.34. Śivānanda 51.10.

Śivarāma Chakravarti writes sub-com. to Śripati's supplement to Kātantra 90-21.

Śiwartij alias Sūrasimha of Jodhpur 80-1f, 80-n1.

Skandagupta 58-27.

Śloka-vārtikas, their number 31-23; their authorship discussed 31-n11.

Smith, Vincent, Early History of India, 17-5; 17-16; 82-n3; 91-n1.

Somachandra, second name of Hemachandra 74-12.

Somadeva's version of Jainendra 65-18; his Śabdārnavachandrika 65-19, 67-2; his version earlier and truer 65-21ff, 65-n2; personal details about him 67-2ff.

Speeches, contact of different, as influencing study of grammar 2-21.

Sphoṭayana mentioned by Pāṇini 12-n2.

Śrauta-sūtras of Kātyāyana 29-n1.

Śrāvanya Belgoļa 39-n1; 71-n1.

Śridatta quoted by Pūjyapūda 66-n2.

Śridatta grandfather of Padmanābhadatta 111-5.

Śridhara Chakravarti's com. on the Saupadma 112-13.

Śrikanṭhacharita by Mañkha 84-22.

Śrimāla family 96-33.

Śrīgaverapura 50-1.

Śripati's supplement to the Kātantra 90-18; sub-commentaries on it 90-20f; further supplement to the supplement 90-24.

Śripati grandfather of Padmanābhadatta 111-7.

Śrīrāṅga teacher of Mādhaba 98-20.

Śrīseha, see Putañjali.

Śrīvallabha-viśchanāchārya's com. on Hemachandra's Liṅgānuśāsa 79-28ff.

Śrutapāla quoted by Hemachandra 76-n2; also in the Amoghavṛitti 76-n2.

Sthāulashṭīvi mentioned in the Nirukta 8-n1.

Sthavira-Jinendra, *see* Jinendra-buddhi.

Stbiramati, translator of Chandra texts in Tibetan language 61-19.

Subandhu 13-22; 14-1.

Subhūshitāvali of Vallabhadeva quotes Pāṇini the poet 13-7, 13-n3.

Subodhikā, Amṛitabharati's com. on the Sārasvataprakriyā 97-14; also ascribed to Viśvēśvarābdhi, to Satyaprabhābhāṭṭāraka, etc. 97-17ff.

Subodhikā or Dipikā by Chandrakīrti with an important *pras'asti* at the end 98-7ff.

Subodhini of Sadānanda 102-14f.

Subodhini by Gopālagiri on Vijjalabhadrapati's Prabodhaprakāśa 115-30.

Sudarśana an alias of Haradatta 40-n1.

Sudhalahari, com. on, by Nāgeśa 49-7.

Sūrasimha alias Śiwartij of Jodhpur 80-1f; 80-n1.

Sūtra-form not new to Pāṇini 13-n1; possibly due to scarcity of writing material 23-6.

Svapna-Vasavadattam of Bhāsa 13-28.

Syādisamuchchaya of Amarachandra 80-10f.

## T

Taitiki mentioned in the Nirukta 8-n1.

Taittiriya Āraṇyaka, 4-n2.

Taittiriya Saṁhitā, grammatical speculations in 2-2; speaks of Indra as the first of grammarians 10-24, 10-n4.

Takakusu 64-20.

Tantra-vārtika 2-n1; 27-n5.

Tarīnātha, his account about the Aindra school 10-17.

Tarañgini, Harshakīrti's com. on his own Dhūlupāṭha for Sarasvata 103-9.

Tarkasāṅgraha 50-23.

Tarkatilakabhaṭṭāchārya's com. on the Sārasvata 102-21; his date 102-26.

Tattvabodhini by Jñānendrasarasa-vati, a com. on Siddhāntakau-mudi 47-25; supplemented by Jayakrishna 48-4; its nature 48-2ff, and date 48-8.

Tattvacandra, Jayanta's abridgment of the Prakriyākaumudi 51-n1.

Tattvadipikā by Lokesvara 102-15.

Tattvārthārthajavārtika 63-n4.

Technical devices used by Pāṇini §13.

Technical terms (Saṅkāśa) of primitive Pratiśākhyas 5-13; identified with those of Aindra school by Dr. Burnell 5-n2; — of Yāska and Pāṇini compared 6-n2; pre-Pāṇinīya — not all necessarily of the Aindra school 11-25; those of Kātyāyana not always the same as those of Pāṇini 30-24ff; of Devanandi 66-5, 66-n1; of Śākata�ana 71-85; of the Kātantra 86-26; of the Sārasvatya 94-6, 94-11ff; of later sectarian schools 106-16; of Bopadeva 106-20, 106-n2; of Saupadma, same as of Pāṇini 111-20, 112-2ff; of the Harināmārīta 113-23ff; of Prabodhaprakāśa 114-22ff.

Tibetan translations of Chandra treatises 58-11; 61-18; of the Kalāpa-Dhātusūtra 90-5.

Toda 102-n2.

Tolkappiyam, the Tamil grammar, full of Aindra terminology 11-3, 32-12; read in the Pandya King's assembly 11-4; is closely related to Kātantra to Kachchāyana's Pāli grammar, and to the Pratiśākhyas 11-7.

Trikāndāśeṣa 111-n2.

Trilocana (not = Trilocanadīṣa) author of the Uttarapariśiṣṭa to Śrīpati's supplement to Kātantra 90-22f.

Trilocanadīṣa quoted by Viṭṭhalāchārya 45-19; his Kātantravrittipaṇīkā 89-1ff; quoted by Bopadeva and Viṭṭhalā 89-2f; personal details about him 89-5f; sub-com. on his work 89-7ff, 19-16; distinct from the author of the Kātantarapariśiṣṭa 89-n1; quoted by Kavīrāja 90-14; different from Trilocana 90-22.

## U

Udayachandra author of an extensive Nyāsa on Hemachandra's Brihadvritti 79-2, 79-n1; belongs to Chāndragachchha 78-33.

Udayana or Uddana court pandit of Pratāparudra 101-11.

Udayasaubhāgya author of the Dhūndhikā on the Pākṛit chapter of Hemachandra's Brihadvritti 78-25.

Udayasing of Udepur 93-13.

Uddana, *see* Udayana.

Uddyota, *see* Mahābhāṣyapradīpīdya.

Udyāna same as Yusufzai valley 19-3.

Ugrabhūti author of Nyāsa on Jagaddhara's Bālabodhini 91-14; his probable identification with his namesake of cir. 1000 A. D. 91-18.

Ugrabhūti teacher of Ānandapūla and probably the same as the author of the Nyāsa 91-15.

Ujjvaladatta's vṛitti on Pāṇinīya Upādīśtras 54-11; edited by Aufrecht 54-12; quotes earlier vṛittis 54-14; mentions Chāndra-Līṅguśīsana 60-20; quoted by Padmanābhadatta 111-13, 111-n2; 112-29.

Unādikōsa (to Mugdhabodha) by Rāmatarkavāgīśa 108-22.

Unādīpatha §33, *see* Unādīśtras.

Unādīśtras of Pāṇini 21-31; commonly ascribed to Śākata�ana 25-24ff, 25-n4; their technical terms and anubandhas same as Pāṇini's 26-10; probably regarded as Pāṇini's by Kātyāyana 26-18, 26-n1; not all belonging to Pāṇini 26-23; probably revised by Kātyāyana 26-27; traditionally assigned to Vararuchi alias Kātyāyana 27-6; Pāṇini's Unādī sūtras absorbed by other schools 54-8; Ujjvaladatta's vṛitti on them 54-11; other commentators 54-14ff; Chāndra Unādī 60-10, its mode of presentation 60-14; that of Śākata�ana 71-15; of Hemachandra 77-23, with vivarana or vṛitti on it 77-31; of Kātantra in two recensions; that of Durgā-

siṁha 90·1, and that current in Kāśmir 85·n2; none for Sarasvata 94·29, 103·8; of Goyichandra 110·14; of Padmanābhadatta the founder of Saupadma 112·19. Uṇadivṛitti (Saupadma) of Padmanābhadatta 112·24; its arrangement 112·25ff.

Upadeśamālākārnikā of Lakshmi-vallabha 63·3.

Upādhyāya quoted by Hemachandra 76·n2; *see* Kaiyyāta.

Upala quoted by Hemachandra 76·n2.

Upasargavṛitti of Chandragomin 60·12; found in Tibetan version only 60·26.

Uraṅgala 101·9.

## V

Vādava mentioned by Patañjali 31·n10.

Vādiraja alias Jayasiṁha II, fellow-student of Dayāpūla 72·24, and a Chalukya emperor 72·25. Vāhana father of Mandana and brother of the minister Padama 99·7.

Vaidya community of Bengal as producing many writers on Kā-tantra 90·25.

Vaidyanātha Payagunda, pupil of Nāgeśa 48·n1; comments upon Śabda-kanstubha 47·23; his works 52, 50·3ff, 55·9; personal details about him 50·5ff.

Vaishṇava grammars 113·15, 114·3; now current only in Bengal 114·9.

Vaiyākaranas, mentioned in the Nirukta 8·n1.

Vaiyākaranasiddhāntabhūṣaṇa of Kondabhatta 48·n1, 48·14, 55·24; com. on it by Nāgeśa 55·26.

Vaiyākaranasiddhāntamanjūṣa of Nāgeśa 49·20; a com. on it by Vaidyanātha, called Kalā 50·14.

Vajapyāyana mentioned by Katyāyana 31·n5.

Vaijasaneyi Pratiśākhya, the first grammatical work of Katyāyana 29·11; posterior to and based upon Pāṇini 29·n2; some of its rules repeated in an emended form as vārtikas 30·5, 30 n1; refers to Śākātyāna 31·n3, and

Śākalya 31·n4.

Vaijasaneyi Saṁhitā 29·14.

Vajraṭa 42·13.

Vākyapadīya account of vicissitudes in the Mahābhāṣya text 13·26, 13·n4, 33·5 41·15; states that Mahābhāṣya was a summary of Vyādi's Saṅgraha 31·n9; mentions Baiji and others 35·n1; by Bhartrihari §27; its nature 41·11ff; gives the earliest reference to Chāndra and mentions his predecessors 41·19ff, 57·20; 42·n3; 55·23; 59·n1.

Vallabhadeva in the Subhāṣitavali quotes Pāṇini the poet 13·7.

Vālmīki-Rāmāyaṇa, commentary on, by Nāgeśa 49·6.

Vāmana, one of the authors of the Kāśikā 35·n2, 36·8; his contribution to the Kāśikā distinguished from that of Jayāditya 36·4, 36·n1; minister of Jayāpīda of Kāśmir, sometimes identified with Jayāditya 36·21; quoted by Viṭṭhalāchārya 45·20; identified with the author of a Liṅgānuśāsana 54·2, quoted by Hemachandra 76·n2; and by Bhaṭṭoji 107·9; *see* Jayāditya.

Vāmanāchārya author of a Liṅgānuśāsana 53·28; identified with author of the Kāśikā 54·2; earlier writers mentioned by him 53·30f; mentions Chāndra Liṅgānuśāsana 60·20.

Vāmanendra-sarasvati 47·26.

Vāniśivādāna's com. on Goyichandra's vṛitti 110·20.

Vānamāli's Kalāpavyakaranotpatti-prastāva 82·n2.

Varadarāja author of abridgments of the Siddhāntakaumudi 51·4; 62·21; 104·11.

Varāṇavāneśa author of Amritasāti, a com. on the Prakriyā-kaumudi 46·n1.

Vararuchi (alias Katyāyana) said to have been at first a follower of the Aindra school 10·15; mentioned by Vimalasarasvati as author of the Uṇādiśūtras 27·n1, 27·6; 111·n1; 53·24; 53·30; 53·n2 85·n1; credited with authorship of the Kātantra-kṛitprakarana

84-26, 87-23, with a com. on the same 85-n1.

Vardhānā author of *Ganaratanamahodadhi* 52-12; quotes *Kṣīrasvāmin* 52-4; his date 53-15, 88-n4; not same as the author of *Kātantravistara* 88-20ff.

Vardhamāna author of *Kātantravistara* 88-20; quoted by *Bopadeva* 88-23; his probable date 88-22; distinct from author of *Ganaratanamahodadhi* 88-n4; 89-4.

Varnasūtras of *Chandragomin* 60-13, 60-29, 60-n2, Appendix I.

Varsha, said to be the teacher of *Pāṇini* 19-11.

Vārshyaganya an alias of *Īśvara-krishna* 64-n4.

Vārshyāyāni mentioned in the *Nirukta* 8-n1.

Vārikas of *Kātyāyana* 14-5; their number 30-1; some — an emended statement of *Vājasaneyi Pratiśakhya* rules 30-5, 30-n1; prose and metrical — 30-15.

Vārikakāra quoted by *Hemachandra* 76-n2; *see Kātyāyana*.

• Vārikakāras before *Kātyāyana* especially the *Śloka-vārikakāras* 28-4; the question about the authorship of these last, discussed 31-n11; — after *Kātyāyana* 31-20ff, 31-n10.

Vasavadattā, an ākhyāyikā mentioned in the *Mahābhāṣya* 13-20.

Vasudevabhatta's *Sārasvatīprasāda* 98-24ff; his date 98-26, 98-n2.

Vasurāṭṭa preceptor of *Bhartrihari* and disciple of *Chandra* 59-1.

Vātyāyāna quotes *Gonardiya* and *Gonikāputra* 33-4.

Vāyadagagachcha 80-9.

Vedāṅgas, 6-n1; 12-n2.

Vedas, grammatical speculations in, §2; Arctic Home in the — 3-n2; collected into family-books 4-9; 6-n1; lists of difficult words from them collected 8-7; nature and utility of their study 8-17.

Vedic Gods, their names 8-9; their cosmological functions 8-18.

Veni mother of *Vaidyanātha* 50-6.

Vidvatprabodhini or *Rāmabhatti* of *Rāmabhatta* 101-3; the many *pras'astis* embodied in it 101-5ff; 101-24ff.

Vidyāvāgīsa quotes *Durgudasa* 107-32.

Vidyāvinoda, father of *Nyāya pañchānana* 110-17.

Vijayānanda teacher of *Hāṇavajayānī* 100-29.

Vijjala-bhūpati's *Prabodhachandrikā* 115-22ff; personal details about him 115-27ff.

Vikrama, father of *Vijjala-bhūpati* 115-27.

Vikramāditya 111-n1.

Vimalasarasvati mentions *Vararuchi* alias *Kātyāyana* as author of *Upādīśūtras* 27-2; 27-n1; author of *Rūpamālā* 44-2; his date 44-5; 44-n1; quoted by *Amritabhrati* 44-n1.

Vinayaka, father of *Raghunātha* 103-4.

Vinayasundara, teacher of *Megharatna* 99-15.

Vinayavijayagāni author of *Haimalaghuprakriyā* 79-12; pupil of *Kirtivijayagāni* 79-13; his date 79-13, 79-n2.

Vincent Smith, *Early History of India*, 17-5; 17-16.

Vireśvara, preceptor of *Jagannātha* 47-n1, and son of *Seshkrishna* 48-n1.

Vishamī by *Nāgojībhatta*, a com. on *Bhāṭṭoji*'s *Śabda-kaustubha* 49-18.

Vishṇumīrī's com. *Saupadmamakaranda* 112-15.

Vishnu-purāṇa 16-7.

Viśrāntavidyādhara quoted by *Hemachandra* 76-n2.

Viśvakarma, author of *Vyākṛiti*, a com. on *Prakriyākaumudi* 46-n1.

Viśvaprakāśa 111-n2.

Viśveśvara-dikṣhita, *see Bhānu-dikṣhita*.

Viśveśvarābhdhi 97-17.

Vittihala, com. on *Sārasvata*, quotes *Trilochanadasa* 89-2.

Vittihālāchārya author of *Prasāda* the best com. on the *Prakriyākaumudi* 45-14, 45-n2; his date 45-16; disparaged by *Bhāṭṭoji* 45-17; the authors quoted by him 45-19ff; personal details

about him 45-21ff; quotes Narendracharya 95-24.

Vivarana of Īśvarānanda, a com. on Mahābhāṣhyapradīpa 43-3.

Vivarana of Nārāyaṇa, a com. on Mahābhāṣhyapradīpa 43-3.

Vivarana on Hemachandra's Liṅgānuśīṣṭā and on Uṇādiśūtras 77-31ff.

Vrittisūtra mentioned by Itsing and perhaps same as the Kāśikā 35-20, 35-n2.

Vyādi said to have been at first a follower of the Aindra school 10-16; said to be a contemporary of Pāṇini 19-10; commonly regarded author of the Paribhāṣhas 27-20; comes between Pāṇini and Patañjali 27-21; mentioned by Kātyāyana 31-n6; author of the Saṅgraha 31-18, 31-n9; mentioned by Vāmanāchārya 53-30, 53-n2.

Vyākaraṇadurghatodgṛhaṭa by Keśavadeva 110 n3.

Vyākhyāna-prakriyā 82-1.

Vyākṛiti by Viśvakarman, com. on the Prakriyākaumudi 46-n1.

## W

Weber on Pāṇini's date 14-3; his History of Indian literature 82-7. Westergaard's Radices Linguæ sanscritæ 25-n3.

Wilkin's Sanskrit Grammar 104-18. Writing, art of, when introduced 4-26; presupposed by the primitive Pratiśākhyaś 4-30.

## X, Y, Z

Yādavas of Devagiri 104-32, 105-3. Yajñavalkya looked upon by Kātyāyana as a very ancient writer 27-n1.

Yajñikas mentioned in the Nirukta 8-n1.

Yajurvedasamhitā-bhāṣya 42-13. Yajus, Krisṇa, Saṃhitā anterior to Pāṇini 14-12.

Yakshavarman's com. called Chintāmaṇi on Śākāyana Śabdānuśīṣṭā 72-3.

Yāśahkṛti 64-n2.

Yāśhpāla writes the drama Mohārūja-parajaya 75-11.

Yāska, predecessors of, §5; he knew fourfold classification of words 5-19; 8-25; shows Pāṇini in making 5-19, as primitive Pratiśākhyaś show Yāska in making 5-19; Yāska, mainly a philologist 5-26; forms link between primitive Pratiśākhyaś and Pāṇini 5-28; calls his work a complement to grammar 5-n3; his Nirukta, its date §6; his account of course of development of Vedic studies 6-n1; mentions three periods of Vedic studies 6-n1; his date depending upon that of Pāṇini 6-14; his technical terms compared with those of Pāṇini 6-n2; Yāska comes between 800 to 700 before Christ 7-5; objections to his being placed before Pāṇini considered 7-6ff; nature of his Nirukta §7; teachers and schools mentioned by him 8-n1; his theory that every noun is derived from verbal root 9-1, being basis for Pāṇini and postulate of modern philology 9-4; Yāska's successors §8; 9-n2; 12-5; 12-n2; he preceded Pāṇini 14-13; made posterior to Pāṇini by Pandit Satyavrata Sāmaśrami 14-17; 56-4.

Yasobhadra quoted by Pūjyapāda 66-n2.

Yasodharma 58-29.

Yasonandī 64-n2.

Yavanas mentioned by Pāṇini 15-13; not always to be identified with Ionian Greeks 15-23; Pāṇini's knowledge of them less than that of Kātyāyana 16-23; 16-33; 18-12; 18-22; Menander, called Yavana 32-23.

Yogavibhāga 37-25, 37-31; 38-n1.

Yusufzai valley 19-2; known as Udyāna in the days of Hiuen Tsang 19-3.

## ERRATA

Page 1, line 8—*for calulation* *read calculation.*  
Page 8, note 1—to the list add कौत्सः, and शतवलाक्षः।  
Page 8, line 4—*for commentary* *read commentary.*  
Page 27, line 4—*for early centuries* *read eighth century.*  
Page 29, line 9—*for are* *read is.*  
Page 51, line 1—*for abridgements* *read abridgments.*  
Page 60, line 3—*for gra.* *read gram.*  
Page 65, line 1—*for 1025* *read 825.*  
Page 67, line 2—*for 750* *read 1250.*  
Page 73, note column b, line 2—*for मेरुदुग्नाचार्य* *read प्रभाचन्द्र.*  
Page 100, line 6—*for Dhanendra* *read Kshemendra.*

\*\* A few more misprints (especially regarding diacritical marks) have unfortunately crept in, but have not been here indicated.